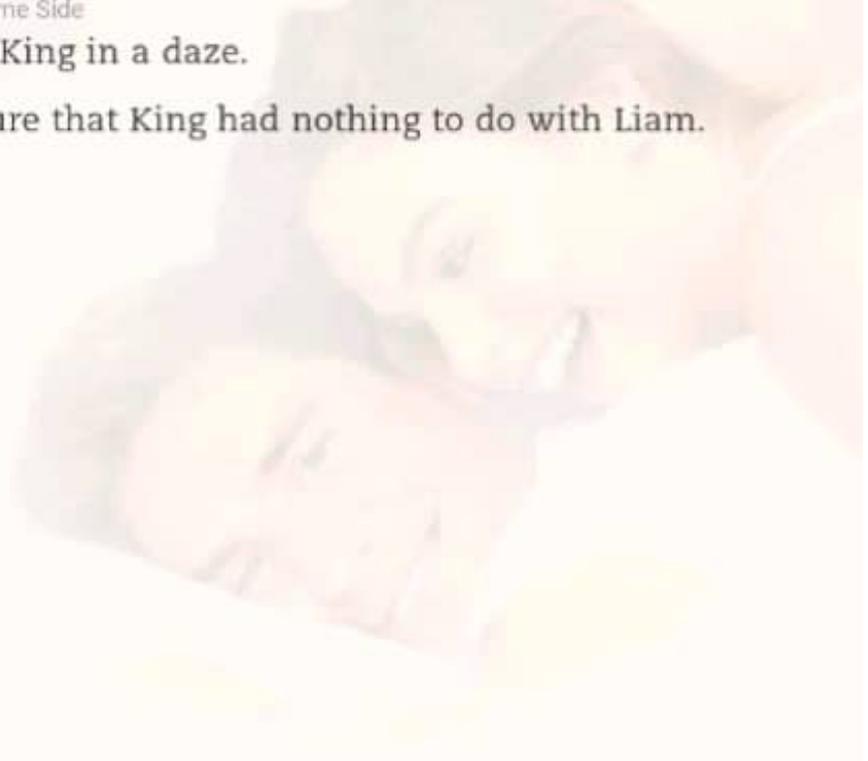


The crowd looked at King in a daze.

They were already sure that King had nothing to do with Liam.



Chapter 357 Why Do You Want To Marry Someone Else

Kevin struggled to get up from the floor, gritted his teeth, and plucked up the courage to say, "What if I give you money but you fool me as you did to Tyler?"

Everyone's eyes, full of doubts and hesitation, turned to King.

After all, King had chiseled them out of a lot of money just now, but he didn't do anything for them.

King sneered coldly and said disdainfully, "If you don't give me money, will you just wait for your death?"

As soon as these words came out of his mouth, everyone's hearts jolted. Their minds were instantly overwhelmed by fear.

Kevin tried his best to suppress the trembling of his legs. He gritted his teeth, and his heart was full of fear.

King was right. No matter how much money he had, it was useless if he died.

He stared at King for a while, then he asked directly, "How much do you want?"

King crossed his arms over his chest and mocked, "What? Didn't you doubt me just moments ago? Are you willing to give me money now? Well, if you want to know how much you need to give me, it depends on how much you, the heir of the Evans family, the most powerful family in Salem, are worth."

Upon hearing this, Kevin bit back the price he would like to offer.

Damn! If he offered a low price, it was too embarrassing. King was really money-grubbing.

Kevin gritted his teeth, slowly raised his head, and asked tentatively, "One... One hundred million?"

King shook his head, looked at Kevin playfully, and slowly stretched out five fingers.

"Five hundred million? No way!" Kevin's eyes widened. He firmly said,

"I can't afford that much at all. I can... I can give you two hundred million dollars at most."

King's five fingers still hung in the air.

This silent gesture of his was like an order from heaven. It couldn't be questioned by anyone.

Kevin's face flushed, and he kept glancing at Liam. He gritted his teeth and roared, "Three hundred million. Three hundred million at most."

King smiled playfully, slowly put down his hand, and said softly, "Okay, then. I will do you a favor, Mr. Evans. You can give me three hundred million dollars."

It was only then that Kevin breathed a sigh of relief. He stood straight and said firmly, "Yes, I can give you that amount. But you have to deal with Liam first."

King chuckled and promised, "No problem. I'm King, and I keep my word."

As soon as he said this, everyone's heart was filled with contempt. But, of course, they did not dare to question him. As a result, they had pent-up grievances.

At this moment, Liam suddenly sneered, "When you are haggling over the price for killing me, shouldn't you ask what I think?"

King stood up and said disdainfully, "Killing you is like killing pigs and dogs. Do you care about what pigs and dogs think?"

Suddenly, King drew out a Desert Eagle from his sleeve, aimed it at Liam, and shot quickly.

This time, Liam's movements obviously became much slower.

He was shot in the limbs one after another, and blood gushed out like a fountain.

In the eyes of everyone, King seemed to have already predicted what would happen. Every time he shot, he aimed at where Liam would run to.

They felt it was amazing.

He was awesome!

No wonder he was King. He was definitely much stronger than the

woman just now.

Liam's clothes were now dyed red with blood. He was in such a mess.

At this moment, Jaxtyn slowly walked to Kevin's side, turned on his phone, and snapped, "Transfer the money into this account now."

Since Kevin saw that Liam now looked miserable, he no longer hesitated. He nodded heavily and said, "Okay."

In just a few minutes, the three hundred million dollars was transferred successfully.

After receiving the confirmation from the bank, Jaxtyn nodded to King.

King sneered, raised his hand, and aimed his gun at Liam's head.

Lying on the floor, Liam looked at King and roared through clenched teeth, "Kill me if you can."

"As you wish," King snapped.

But when he was about to pull the trigger, a figure suddenly stopped between them.

It was Julie.

Tears streamed down her face uncontrollably. She stood in front of Liam and spread her arms to firmly protect Liam behind her, and begged, "Please, don't kill him."

King waved the Desert Eagle in his hand and said, "If you don't get out of the way, you'll die together."

But Julie didn't move. She looked at King and shouted firmly, "You can't kill him."

King was surprised. He said in a low voice, "Are you not afraid to die?"

"I'm afraid. In fact, I'm very afraid. Honestly, my feet have been shaking."

Julie's tears kept streaming down her face, but her eyes were very firm.

She turned and looked at Liam, lying on the floor covered in blood. Then she said between sobs, "But I'm more afraid of his death. I love him very much, and he is more important than my life."

Without putting his gun down, King continued to ask, "Why do you want to marry someone else then? Don't lie to me. Otherwise, I will kill him."

Chapter 358 Loyalty

Julie could no longer hold back. She burst into tears and shouted, "If I can, I really want to marry Liam. But if I insist on marrying him, he will die. And if he dies, my life will lose its meaning."

Liam, who had been pretending to be unconscious, trembled slightly.

At this moment, he heaved a deep sigh of relief. He felt that everything he had done was worth it.

He was right all along. Julie had never betrayed him.

King fixed his eyes on Julie, trying to find any trace of fear in her eyes. But he didn't see the slightest trace of fear. Instead, there was only resoluteness in her eyes.

After a while, King continued, "Good. Very good. I appreciate you very much."

After saying this, he took out another pistol from his sleeve, aimed it at Liam behind him, and snapped, "But unfortunately, this person has to die."

As soon as the two pistols appeared together, someone in the crowd immediately exclaimed, "He is really King! I saw these two guns at Michael's birthday party."

Because of these words, everyone no longer doubted King's identity.

Everything happened too fast. Before anyone could react, Liam was already shot.

At this moment, Aikin and his team also rushed out. Aikin stood in front of King and said firmly, "Mr. King, you are very strong. If you want money, we can give you too. But if you insist on killing Mr. Hoffman, you can kill us first."

King sneered and said disdainfully, "I cherish women. But I won't show any mercy on you."

After saying this, he shook his fingers and pretended to shoot.

However, Aikin and the others stood firmly in front of Liam. They did not retreat at all.

Aikin valued brotherhood more than his life. Moreover, his current backer was only Liam. Once Liam died and the Hoffman family got angry, he and his men would all die too.

So they all closed their eyes and waited for their death. But to their surprise, King suddenly burst into laughter.

Then he said, "Okay, okay. You are good! What I admire the most in my life is men who are sincere, loyal, and righteous. Liam, you are lucky. These men saved your life."

After saying this, he put away his pistols, turned around, and was about to leave.

When Kevin saw this, he realized he was fooled again.

Fury surged in his head in an instant.

He didn't care about his fear anymore. He roared with all his strength, "I have transferred the money to you. You must kill him!"

King turned to Kevin, and the coldness in his eyes made Kevin shiver.

Then he snapped, "The money you gave me is only enough to prevent yourself from being killed."

After saying this, he left the Emperor Banquet Hall with Jaxtyn without looking back.

The crowd could only look at each other, not knowing whether to laugh or cry.

Chapter 359 The Family Worth More Than One Hundred Billion Dollars

Now that King had left, Aikin and his team felt relieved.

After all, who would want to die?

They hurriedly helped Liam up, wanting to take him to the hospital.

When Kevin saw this, he didn't care about getting back his money anymore. He immediately threatened, "Whoever takes Liam away will make an enemy of our Evans family."

Now that Liam was seriously injured, anyone who held a grudge against him would never miss this good opportunity.

Tyler endured the sharp pain in his leg and struggled to get up from the floor. Then he sat on the chair and shouted angrily, "Our Riley family will not stop fighting against Liam until the end of our lives."

Kohen thumped his walking stick heavily and said harshly, "And my Cortez family will never stop fighting against Liam."

The rest of the other rich people present followed suit.

"My real estate firm and Liam are enemies until he dies."

"My luxury car company will always be Liam's nemesis until he dies."

"My catering business will always treat Liam as an enemy until his last breath."

Now that the situation had reached this far, they must get rid of Liam to avoid him causing any problems in the future.

While supporting Liam, Aikin sneered and said disdainfully, "Didn't you already plan to boycott Kingland Security long ago? We have been your enemies since then, right? But you still have to think it over carefully. Remember that the Hoffman family is behind me. And you? All of you are nothing to them. What makes you deserve to kill Liam and destroy Kingland Security? How dare you!"

As soon as these words came out of his mouth, the arrogance of the crowd just now was immediately reduced.

It was only now that they remembered that the Hoffman family in capital was indeed behind Kingland Group.

When Kevin saw that everyone was rendered speechless, he became anxious. He immediately shouted angrily, "A family with assets worth trillions of dollars is indeed powerful. But how about you? You are just the head of a security company. Who in the Hoffman family knows your existence? I'm afraid they don't even know your name. And we? We are all the heirs of our own families. What's more, do you think our Evans family have no connections in the capital? Do you look down upon us just like that?"

After saying this, he turned to the crowd and said proudly, "My sister will be engaged to the heir of a family in the capital with assets worth more than one hundred billion dollars in a few days."

These words caused an uproar in the crowd. They started flattering the Evans family.

"It seems that the Evans family will develop further in the future. They are indeed the number one family in Salem."

"Number one family in Salem? Mr. Evans will lead the Evans family into the capital."

"Mr. Evans, I hope you can do me more favors in the future."

For a moment, the fear in everyone's heart dissipated. They all stood by Kevin's side.

Kevin looked very complacent now. He ordered, "Put him down, then you get out of here."

But Aikin just smiled playfully and looked at Kevin as if he was looking at an idiot.

If this was in the past, Kevin's words would really have intimidated him. But Liam was not a small fry. He was the heir of a family with assets worth trillions of dollars, the Hoffman family. 📍

However, these arrogant people from the upper class were still kept in the dark about Liam's identity. They still thought they could bully Liam that easily.

They were so pathetic.

Aikin didn't say anything more. He just raised his foot, kicked Kevin hard in the stomach, and shouted harshly, "Klaus, Tyson, slap him in the face!"

"Yes, sir." Tyson and Klaus then walked behind Kevin. They pressed his shoulders and slapped him in the face.

This scene scared everyone. No one dared to step forward to stop them. After Kevin mentioned the connection of the Evans family to a family with assets worth more than one hundred billion, they didn't expect Aikin and his men would still dare to hurt him.

Aikin stomped his feet, looked at Tyler, and grinned hideously.

"You bastard! I will leave you to Liam. I owe Liam my life. And it depends on my mood when I will pay him back."

After saying this, he turned his head to Julie and questioned, "Are you leaving with me?"

Julie looked at Liam, who was covered in blood, then at Kohen. She mumbled, "I..."

Kohen's face flushed with anger. He said, "Don't forget that your mother is still in the hospital. Do you want her to die?"

Julie trembled all over and burst into tears.

She turned to Aikin, bowed deeply, and said, "Please take good care of Liam. Don't let anything happen to him."

Then she lifted her foot and walked towards Kohen with difficulty. She was like a walking dead.

And after every step she took, she turned around and looked at Liam behind her.

It was as if she wanted to imprint Liam's image deep in her eyes.

Liam was resting his head on Aikin's shoulder. The rims of his eyes were red, and his whole body was trembling.

Then he turned his head to Tyler. The killing intent was like a surging wave in his bloodshot eyes, wanting to completely devour Tyler.

He gritted his teeth and roared in his heart, swearing that from today on, the Riley family would perish step by step. He would let Tyler experience the despair of losing everything.

Chapter 360 The End Of The Farce

Aikin carried Liam on his back and walked out of the banquet hall without looking back.

The other guests were left inside the Emperor Banquet Hall. They glanced around the mess in the hall and looked at each other in dismay. Before they came here, they already knew that today's celebration banquet would not be peaceful. But most of them came here to get acquainted with King.

But they didn't expect that they wouldn't get any benefits. Instead, they were conned into giving a large amount of money to him.

This party had completely turned into a farce.

Kevin staggered up from the floor, covered his swollen face, and grimaced.

The pain on his face was only superficial. But he and the entire Evans family had lost face.

If news about what had happened today got out, the Evans family would probably become a laughingstock in the upper-class circle in Salem.

He glared at Sutton resentfully and roared, "You must give me an explanation!"

Sutton put his feet on the table, rested his head on his arm, whistled, and said disdainfully, "What explanation do you want to hear? I didn't say anything just now, but you transferred money to him desperately. Did I force you to give it to him?"

As soon as he said this, the denunciation everyone wanted to say was stuck in their throats. They were at a loss for words for a while.

It was not that they thought Sutton's words were reasonable. But they suddenly remembered that Sutton had taken orders from King.

Liam's strength was terrifying enough to make them scared. If they offended King, who was stronger than Liam, wouldn't they be dead meat?

If they went against Sutton rashly now, they might be implicated.

For a moment, everyone's face turned red. Anger surged in their hearts, but they couldn't vent it on Sutton.

Sutton looked at the crowd and smiled playfully, thinking these people in front of him were all idiots.

He didn't want to waste his time talking with these stupid people anymore. So he retracted his feet, stood up, and left the Emperor Banquet Hall directly.

While walking along the corridor, Sutton was lost in thought. He still couldn't figure out how the party had ended up in this state today.

In his heart, he was once very sure that among all the people in Salem, only Liam could be King.

How could there be another King on the scene just now? That King even overwhelmed Liam.

Sutton sighed, patted his head, and said worriedly, "Alas! Maybe Liam is really not King.

But anyway, no one will dare to hurt me all over Salem after today."

After all, this celebration party was hosted by him. So everyone in Salem thought King was his backer.

At this moment, Aikin was driving to Furi Hospital with Liam in the car. Behind them followed Klaus' and Tyson's cars and a long line of cars of Kingland Security.

At this moment, many people in Salem, headed by the Evans family, were inquiring about Liam.

After all, Liam was seriously injured when Aikin took him out of the hotel. He was on the verge of dying. Maybe he couldn't be saved at all. However, as soon as Aikin and the others arrived at Furi Hospital, they totally blocked all the news about Liam. As a result, no one from the hospital leaked any information about Liam to the outside world.

Aikin carried Liam all the way to the operating room of Furi Hospital.

He put Liam on the operating table and shouted at the door, "Doctor! Where is the doctor? Come over here!"

But at this moment, Liam, who had been in a coma, suddenly opened his eyes. He grabbed Aikin's wrist with one hand and put the finger of

his other hand against his lips, hinting at Aikin to be quiet.

Aikin was so startled that his eyes almost popped out. He had no idea what had happened.

Did Liam come back to his senses with his last bit of will?

He was anxious, and his eyes turned red in an instant. He hugged Liam and said, "Mr. Hoffman, don't die. Hold on. The doctor will be here soon."

Liam was shocked by Aikin's reaction. He said awkwardly in a low voice, "I'm fine. Drive everyone out and turn off all the security cameras of the hospital."

Aikin was even more shocked. Liam was shot by so many bullets and almost died. How could he be alright now?

After a while, he put away all the thoughts in his mind. He stood up obediently, and his expression became serious. He walked to the door and gave instructions to Klaus and the others.

After ensuring that there was no one in the corridor, Aikin returned to the operating room and closed the door heavily.

Liam sat up from the operating table, took the towel from Aikin, and wiped the blood on his body. He smiled faintly and said, "It was all fake. I had blood bags on my body, and I didn't get shot. I'm sorry to make you worry, my friend."

Upon hearing this, Aikin didn't feel cheated at all. Instead, he breathed a deep sigh of relief.

Then his heart was moved.

Even in his heart, he thought that he was just a stooge of the Hoffman family. His role was to take the bullets for Liam at any time. Never did he expect Liam would call him a friend.

For a moment, his reverence for Liam deepened. He said excitedly, "Although King is powerful, he is still not as intelligent as you. This method is really amazing."

Aikin praised Liam not to flatter him. It was from the bottom of his heart.

While climbing to his current position, he had seen too many fights and killings.

And he had learned that excellent fighting skills were not enough for someone to have a distinguished career. Intelligence was also very important.

Liam just smiled at Aikin faintly. Then he took out his phone and made a call.

After a while, two doctors in white coats walked into the operating room. They slowly removed the masks on their faces. It turned out they were Annie and Jaxtyn.

Annie smiled complacently and bragged, "Well, was I good at acting as King?"

Liam nodded with a smile and said, "Not bad. I'll give you a perfect score."

Annie pouted and said jealously, "I rehearsed all night just to protect your woman."

While watching Liam and Annie talk, Jaxtyn could only scratch his head and smile.

Aikin, on the other hand, stood there with eyes wide open in shock. He stammered, "You... You... Are you King? King is... King is actually a woman?"

Annie didn't look down upon Aikin. After all, she saw how he had defended Liam before. So she naturally treated him as her friend.

She pressed the voice-changing device on her neck and snapped, "Since you are meeting with King, why don't you kneel?"

Her voice was exactly the same as King's voice in the Emperor Banquet Hall.

Aikin looked worried upon hearing this. He turned to Liam and said nervously, "Mr. Hoffman, since you sent someone to pretend to be King, I'm afraid you'll anger him."

Liam smiled faintly, stood up, and patted Aikin on the shoulder. "I am King."

Aikin looked at him with eyes widened in disbelief.

The King who had turned Salem into a mess with unparalleled strength was actually Liam?

Liam explained with a smile, "I did this just so that the training my family arranged for me won't be destroyed. After all, if everyone thinks I'm King, how can I train myself?"

He paused. Then he continued with a gentle expression, "And I did it to also protect her."

When Annie, standing at the side, heard this, she felt a little heartbroken.

How she wished the "her" Liam mentioned was not Julie but herself.

Chapter 361 Complete Transformation

When Aikin recalled what happened in the Emperor Banquet Hall, he felt it was surreal.

He turned to Liam and said worriedly, "Why did Ajax suddenly become so terrible? He looked like a monster. We didn't kill him this time. I'm afraid he will bring us endless trouble in the future."

As soon as he finished speaking, the other two people in the operating room had solemn expressions on their faces.

After all, Jaxtyn and Annie were much stronger than Aikin. And they could see more things.

At this moment, Ajax was not only powerful.

His speed, strength, and destructive power had far exceeded an ordinary warrior's.

A few months ago, Ajax was just a rich young man addicted to alcohol and women.

So it was hard to believe that he had become so powerful in such a short time.

If such an existence could be mass-produced, the Dark Night Organization would be in danger.

Liam smiled coldly and said calmly, "Don't worry. I have a plan."

He took out his phone and called Theo. "How is it going?"

Theo replied on the other end of the line respectfully, "We have found the specific location, Mr. Hoffman. We will immediately send it to your phone."

When Liam fought with Ajax today, he had embedded several tracking devices into Ajax's body.

If Ajax was an ordinary person, he would definitely feel uncomfortable and take them out.

But Ajax wasn't.

After talking with Theo on the phone, Liam hung up, took the box from Annie, and changed into King's clothes. Then he put on the golden mask.

They quietly left the hospital, got on the refitted Maybach, and directly drove to the location sent to Liam's phone.

While looking at the night view outside the window, Liam murmured, "Tonight, we will solve all the problems."

Meanwhile, Ajax lay inside a container truck.

His left arm had completely disappeared, leaving only a huge bloody wound. Blood dripped from his body.

His face was distorted, and the resentment in his eyes was vivid. It was as if he wanted to swallow everything.

"Liam, I will kill you. I'll make sure you die a miserable death."

A slap sound suddenly rang out in the container truck.

Scarlett slapped Ajax's face hard. A trace of disgust flashed across her unchanging face, and she cursed angrily, "Shut up, you loser!"

Ajax clenched his teeth, and his eyes turned red. He was almost driven mad.

He roared, "Fuck you! How dare you hit me. I'll kill you."

Since he was transformed, his self-confidence was boosted. He no longer followed Scarlett's orders or allowed her to control him.

Scarlett sneered, took out a dagger from her sleeve, and pressed it against Ajax's throat. She moved at lightning speed. She said disdainfully, "One more word, and I'll kill you."

Ajax, still lying on the floor of the truck, swallowed his saliva hard and kept silent.

He still had his original neck. If his throat was cut by a dagger, he might really die.

Fortunately, Scarlett's phone suddenly rang.

She withdrew the dagger, ignored Ajax, and clicked on the video.

An old man with grey hair immediately asked with stern eyes, "How's it going?"

Scarlett's voice became colder when she said sarcastically, "Doctor, the person you transformed was beaten and crippled. He's a total waste. This project is not so valuable. Maybe I should propose to the organization to cancel your experiment fund."

The doctor snorted coldly and snapped, "There's no problem with my experiment. It's just that he is not fully transformed yet. Less than half of the transformation was completed. If he is completely transformed into a mechanical body, he will be directly killed."

When Scarlett recalled how she had lost face at the banquet today, she said coldly, "Then we'll totally transform him. Doctor, I hope you won't let me down this time."

According to the report on what had happened in the banquet after she had left, King could easily defeat Liam.

Liam was already terribly powerful. So how strong could King be?

Scarlett must avenge Frey.

That was why she must have a stronger weapon that could crush both Liam and King.

So what if Ajax died? She never cared about his life.

"Ha-ha!" The doctor laughed wickedly and said harshly, "Okay. If that's what you want, we'll completely transform him."

After hanging up the phone, Scarlett turned to Ajax on the floor and said coldly, "Loser, you haven't completed your mission yet. Don't die too soon."

At the thought of what had happened today, Ajax couldn't suppress his anger.

His face turned even more ferocious as he roared, "As long as Liam is alive, I can't die."

Chapter 362 Giant Bear

The truck drove all the way into a mountain in the suburb of Salem. Suddenly, a flash of green light appeared from the mountain and proceeded to scan the entire truck.

Soon afterward, a passage suddenly appeared within the heart of the mountain with a loud bang.

With that, the truck continued its journey all the way to the lab in the innermost part. On the other hand, the gap in the mountain slowly vanished, returning it to its former state.

In the lab, the doctor examined Ajax's body and sneered.

"Your body is all cracked, yet you are still alive. I dare say that you are my most successful work to date! Don't worry. I will make you stronger!"

The doctor's eyes were full of malice as he waved toward his assistants.

Soon, the lab was bustling with activity as they began their preparations. Soon, countless mechanical arms began to fall down from the top of the lab.

The doctor walked out of the operating room and entered the room next to it.

Within the room, Scarlett was seen standing in front of the flickering monitoring screens.

With a cold face, she snapped, "Tsk! This fucker actually wanted to kill me just now!"

"Ha! Ha! Ha!" The doctor gave her a chilling smile and gave her his word.

"After the transformation is complete, he will become a monster who is immune to pain and death! Moreover, whoever controls the remote will be his master!"

The corners of Scarlett's mouth curled upward into a sneer as she nodded.

The doctor sighed, shook his head and continued, "Unfortunately, the success rate of the transformation is too low. Tens of thousands of people had been sacrificed before this end product was finally achieved!"

Just then, the sudden sounds of the alarm blaring were heard within the base.

A giant, who was about two point five meters in height, strode into the monitoring room.

He was akin to Arnold Schwarzenegger. He cut a muscular build which was beyond human comprehension.

Since stepping into the monitoring room, the floor he had trodden upon was left with slight indents on the surface.

The Giant Bear didn't panic at all. Turning off the alarm in the base, he said casually, "A security camera outside the mountain has captured a footage of King. It seems that he is alone."

When she heard this, a hint of panic and anger flashed across Scarlett's face. She didn't understand why King would follow them all the way here!

The doctor seemed to think of something and walked quickly into the laboratory with a dark look on his face.

A moment later, he came back to the monitoring room with trackers and said angrily, "You guys are a bunch of good-for-nothings! How could you not realize that someone had installed tracking devices on him!"

With that, he crushed the tracking devices into pieces with his bare hand.

Unbeknownst to the crowd, a faint metallic luster was gleaming within the creases of his fingerprints.

The doctor wiped the powder off his hand and snapped, "Giant Bear, go put on your full armor now! Then, I want you to wipe this vermin from the surface of the earth!"

Frowning slightly, Scarlett added worriedly, "King is really strong! I'm afraid one person is not enough to deal with him!"

The doctor sneered and patted Giant Bear's shoulder. Then, he said, "Ajax's mechanical transformation involved the whole body. Besides, only fifty percent of the transformation has been completed. That's why he was easily defeated by the enemy. However, this does not mean that the success rate of the partly mechanized transformation is also that low."

With that, he looked at Giant Bear and smiled.

Grinning hideously, Giant Bear made a fist.

Soon afterward, a loud explosion was heard as he raised his right fist and punched the wall.

The wall, which was fortified with metal, gave away under the huge force. His fist left a deep crater on the wall like it was made out of nothing but porcelain.

However, he wasn't done with it yet.

Giant Bear proceeded to pick up the pistol on the table. Then, he placed it in between his palms and compressed it.

All of a sudden, the previously intact pistol was smashed into smithereens by him!

His amazing power was simply unlike that of a human being.

Scarlett's eyes widened slightly. For the first time, she was shocked by the doctor's experiment!

Frowning, she couldn't help but blabber, "If the members of Black Spider could all be armed with these mechanical arms, wouldn't they be invincible?"

The doctor turned his head, looked at her as if she was a fool and said disdainfully, "This experiment is very costly! The transformation of Giant Bear has cost me billions of dollars! In addition to that, it only succeeded because he had an extraordinary physique to begin with. Otherwise..."

Scarlett had become silent.

Black Spider had enormous financial power. However, it was impossible to spend billions of dollars on each soldier!

What was more, not every installation of mechanic arm was successful. That meant that there was no way for them to mass produce this experimental product.

"What a pity..." Scarlett shook her head and sighed.

However, she looked at Giant Bear with gleaming eyes full of appreciation.

In Scarlett's mind, she could already imagine the ecstasy it would bring

her the moment King was tortured to death at the hands of Giant Bear. In a way, one could say that it was her hobby to torture these powerhouses to death.

Scarlett's lips curled upward into a charming smile. However, the cold glint in her eyes reflected her hatred and resentment.

She stared at the monitoring screens and said coldly, "Since he dared to kill my brother, he must pay the price even if he is King!"

When Liam was about to break into the mountain by force, a passage suddenly appeared out of nowhere.

Giant Bear was seen jumping off a truck with fifty armed soldiers.

Scarlett also appeared with them.

Raising her head, Scarlett looked down at Liam and said coldly, "King, if you are willing to join the Black Spider and be my slave from now on, I can consider sparing your life!"

Liam slowly raised his middle finger and said disdainfully, "With that ridiculous army of yours? Go to hell!"

That simple action of his instantly infuriated Scarlett.

Her face darkened and she screamed, "Fire!"

Chapter 363 I'm Not Interested In Bitches

As soon as Scarlett finished her words, the fifty soldiers raised their guns and shot without hesitation.

But at this moment, a Maybach suddenly stopped in front of Liam and blocked the fusillade of bullets.

Liam felt like he had returned to the battlefield. Using the Maybach as a shield, his every shot accurately disposed of a soldier of the opponent. Almost every three seconds, a soldier was shot and fell down.

It only took Liam three minutes to kill all fifty soldiers with his magical marksmanship.

As she watched the soldiers around her fall down one after another, Scarlett's face became grimmer.

When she heard about the story that King killed more than ten gunmen at the birthday party held by the Seymour family, she thought it was just an exaggeration.

Now that she saw the real King, she realized he was even stronger than he was in stories.

Scarlett had already thought of retreating.

But when she was about to turn around, Giant Bear suddenly stretched out his arms and stopped her.

Giant Bear grinned, revealing his metallic teeth. It was as if he would bite all his enemies into pieces. He looked extremely cruel.

He looked at Scarlett, laughed grimly, and said, "Don't worry. After I tear this bug apart, you will sleep with me tonight. Ha-ha!"

Scarlett sneered and said playfully, "You want to sleep with me? Fine, then!"

She turned her head, stared at King viciously, and added, "But you have to break King's limbs and head first. Then put them back together again. If you can form a beautiful picture of death, I will have sex with you."

Upon hearing this, even Giant Bear couldn't help feeling a little scared. After all, Scarlett and Frey were siblings. They both were freaks.

However, when he looked at her cleavage and incomparably enchanting figure, his brain was instantly dominated by primitive sexual desires.

He had long wanted to have sex with excellent women like her.

He had lost both arms in a battle. For him to survive, he had to desperately ask the doctor to install this pair of mechanical arms.

Since his strength had greatly increased in an instant, his confidence had also been boosted.

Before, he never dared to think of having sex with powerful women. But now, he made requests to them aboveboard.

Giant Bear touched Scarlett's tender face and snickered, "I'll kill this bastard, then I'll have a good time with you."

But as soon as he said this, a powerful male voice sounded.

"If you want to sleep with women, you'd better wait until you survive the battle against me."

Liam threw the gun in his hand casually and took two sabers from the dead soldiers on the ground.

"You go to hell!" Giant Bear roared and rushed towards Liam like a cheetah preying on him.

He clenched his right fist and suddenly smashed it at Liam's face like a battering ram.

A loud boom sounded.

Liam suddenly turned his head, squatted down, and pushed hard against Giant Bear's armpit.

Immediately afterwards, the great force of Giant Bear's fist followed the direction guided by Liam, glanced off his face, and smashed to the ground beside him.

With a loud bang, the concrete ground instantly cracked.

Then a giant hole appeared.

Liam quickly retreated, and his eyes widened.

Ajax had no fighting skills at all. He only relied on his hard, sinewy body and physical strength.

That was why he could defeat Ajax effortlessly.

But the man in front of him was different. This man must be a mercenary who had gone to the battlefields, much more experienced than Ajax.

Moreover, this man's arms were not flesh and blood at all. They had been replaced by mechanical arms.

If Liam was hit even only once, he probably wouldn't be able to fight anymore.

He held his breath and relied on his legs. He shot out like his legs were springs and rushed towards Giant Bear.

While they were fighting, Liam's body flashed. He dodged his opponent's attack and kept swinging his sabers, leaving marks on Giant Bear's arms.

Giant Bear laughed ferociously. "Little bastard, my arms are made of alloy. You can't break them."

Scarlett, standing at the side, sneered and echoed, "Even if you are King, you will be my collection today."

"Oh, really?" Liam smiled playfully.

He jumped back with his legs to dodge the attack of Giant Bear's mechanical arms. Then he swung the sabers in his hands again.

"You are wasting your strength!" Giant Bear roared and raised his arms to block the sharp sabers.

"You bastard! No matter how much you run, you can't escape from me." Then he waved his arm and looked at Liam as if he was looking at a clown.

However, as soon as he finished his words, Liam's two sabers came again, constantly slashing at the marks on his arms.

"I've told you, it's useless." Liam was like a loach, too difficult to catch. Giant Bear had already gotten impatient.

At this moment, a loud bang sounded.

It came from one of the mechanical arms.

A crack suddenly appeared on a mark left by the saber.

Before Giant Bear could react, a sniper bullet was shot from a distance and accurately pierced through the mark made by the saber, breaking

his entire arm.

Then another loud gunshot rang out. The bullet hit the mark on his other arm.

Giant Bear roared, "No, this is impossible!" His eyes widened as he looked down.

It turned out there was only one mark on his each arm.

Every time Liam swung his sabers, he would slash at the same spots.

Although the doctor's alloy was strong, it couldn't bear the constant slashing of the sabers on the same spot.

Then, the tremendous momentum of the sniper bullets tore his entire arms apart.

Giant Bear suddenly felt the pain in his eyes. Then he saw the sharp silver light coming at him.

Like usual, he was about to raise his arms to block Liam's saber.

However, he suddenly realized his arms had long been broken.

Without his mechanical arms as his protective shield, Giant Bear was only flesh and blood.

What happened next was shocking.

The sharp blade of Liam's saber easily cut through Giant Bear's throat.

His life ended with just a thrust of a saber.

In the blink of an eye, the situation was completely reversed.

And Scarlett was stunned by all this.

At this moment, she was no longer the cold and gorgeous beauty she used to be. There was only a deep trace of fear on her face.

Liam's eyes were full of killing intent now.

He shook the blood off the saber and slowly walked towards Scarlett.

And with every step he took, she staggered backward.

She stammered in a trembling voice, "You... You can't kill me. If you dare touch me, you will have to bear endless revenge from the Black Spider."

However, Liam just turned a deaf ear to Scarlett. He continued to move forward with a cold expression.

"Ahhh!" Suddenly, Scarlett's scream echoed.

She tripped over the corpse under her feet, and she fell heavily to the ground.

She was used to killing people. But when she saw the blood in her hands, she was so scared that she wetted her pants.

Scarlett kept waving her hands and pleaded, "Many men want to have sex with me, but I have never slept with them. I can have sex with you. I can be your plaything on your bed. Just please don't kill me."

Liam still had a cold face as he smashed his wrist forward.

Then his sharp saber flew out.

Scarlett's eyes widened, and her body trembled uncontrollably.

The saber had already pierced her neck.

Before she could say anything more, she died with widened eyes.

Liam threw the other saber on the floor and mocked, "My plaything? Do you think you deserve it? Humph! I'm not interested in bitches!"

Chapter 364 The Inhuman Ajax

Liam turned around, looked at the hillside in the distance, and smiled. He asked Annie to hide there with the sniper rifle she could use to assist him at any time.

Of course, the one in the Maybach was Jaxtyn.

As another support, Jaxtyn was responsible for driving the getaway vehicle in case Liam and Annie were in danger.

However, Liam didn't expect that Jaxtyn would actually drive to block the bullets for him.

He looked at the dark tunnel leading to the depths of the mountain, loaded his gun again, and slowly stepped into it.

Along the way, Liam kept shooting and breaking all the security cameras.

He hid in the dark and waited. When he saw a guard patrolling, he pointed his pistol at the man's head and asked forcefully, "Where is the power supply room?"

"Who...Who are you?" The guard turned his head slightly, trying to see who was behind him.

But suddenly, Liam tightly covered the guard's mouth with his hand and stabbed his thigh with a saber.

"Ahhh! Who the hell are you?" The guard was in so much pain that his body trembled uncontrollably.

Then Liam pressed the saber against the guard's throat. "If you don't want to die, tell me where the power supply room is."

The guard slowly raised his hand and pointed at a room ahead of them.

"Thank you for your cooperation," Liam said and cut the guard's neck decisively.

Before the other guards noticed him, he sneaked into the power supply room and cut off all the power.

He knew that this laboratory was rebuilt from an old bomb shelter. Most of the facilities were in an awful state, and it was impossible for them to

prepare a standby generator for emergencies.

Sure enough, as soon as the lights went out, the entire laboratory turned pitch-dark.

Now that Liam was in the middle of darkness, he had literally become the king of the dark night.

He was like the god of death, constantly taking away the lives of his enemies in the complex tunnels of the bomb shelter.

Not long after, Liam got to the center of the laboratory.

It was a wide square. This place was originally used to gather refugees in the bomb shelter. But now, it was filled with armored trucks.

Suddenly, the lights of several armored trucks lit up and shone on Liam's face.

Liam squinted. And what happened next was terrifying.

Before he could make a move, a series of horrifying fusillades of bullets rang out.

"Damn! This is not good," Liam murmured when he returned to his senses. Although shocked, he rolled over to dodge the bullets and hurriedly hid behind the container at the side.

The gunshots came to an end.

Then in one of the trucks, an old man with grey hair honked the horn hard.

He was like a hunter, constantly playing with his prey.

The old man didn't care where Liam hid. He laughed out loud and said, "Ha-ha! Today is a very happy day. Finally, I've completed the most perfect work in my life. King, you must be honored to die in his hands."

Liam was about to say something. But before he could open his mouth, an angry roar suddenly sounded from afar.

A giant figure suddenly fell from the sky, creating a deep pit in the ground.

Ajax slowly crawled out of the pit. His eyes were bloodshot, and he seemed crazy.

He kept murmuring, "Liam... King... Kill... Kill them both."

At this moment, Liam walked out behind the container, looked at Ajax,

and shook his head.

The Ajax, who was the heir of the Seymour family, appeared in his mind. That Ajax was so arrogant and domineering that he couldn't associate him with this monster right now.

Liam heaved a deep sigh. The whole thing was ridiculous and pathetic. When Ajax saw Liam come out, he kept banging the different parts of his body, making noises. It was as if he wanted to tear Liam into pieces. However, Liam could clearly see that Ajax's legs were firmly embedded in the ground. It was as if they were locked, and he couldn't move them at all.

Liam shook his head and said coldly, "If you didn't provoke me back then, you wouldn't have become a monster like this."

"Rawr! Liam... King... Rawr!" Ajax didn't seem to hear what Liam was saying. He just kept roaring.

In the truck, the doctor laughed sinisterly and shouted, "Ha-ha! King, no matter how strong you are, you will die today. You will definitely die today! Ajax, kill this bug!"

Liam looked at the monster in front of him and sighed. His eyes instantly became incomparably resolute. He murmured to himself, "It seems that I really have to be serious today."

Chapter 365 Serial Explosions

Liam suddenly squatted down and grabbed some stones on the ground. Then he twisted his wrist and threw them out.

In an instant, the sound of glasses being shattered into pieces pierced the air.

The headlights of several armored trucks were broken.

Suddenly, darkness enveloped the surroundings again.

Liam held two combat knives in his hands. He was like a ghost that silently sneaked behind Ajax and aimed at Ajax's neck.

But Ajax seemed to have eyes on his back. He suddenly turned around and punched Liam heavily.

Liam's pupils contracted, and his body quickly retreated to dodge. But he was still nearly hit by Ajax's fist.

Ajax's fist seemed to have invisible blades that cut the golden mask on Liam's face into countless pieces.

Before Liam could catch his breath, Ajax suddenly spread out his palms. Numerous bullets rushed out between his fingers and shot at Liam at high speed.

Liam suddenly stepped on a box at his feet, creating a loud bang.

Then he quickly jumped onto a truck with the reacting force.

However, Ajax seemed to have gone completely crazy. The bullets continuously shot out from his palms, raking the truck's fuel tank with fire.

There was an ear-piercing boom.

Flame suddenly spurted out of the fuel tank, engulfing the entire truck. It was about to explode at any moment.

Liam had already jumped off the truck. He leaned against the container, panting heavily.



30 min of free reading

Read all books for free

Claim

Chapter 365 Serial Explosions

Liam suddenly squatted down and grabbed some stones on the ground. Then he twisted his wrist and threw them out.

In an instant, the sound of glasses being shattered into pieces pierced the air.

The headlights of several armored trucks were broken.

Suddenly, darkness enveloped the surroundings again.

Liam held two combat knives in his hands. He was like a ghost that silently sneaked behind Ajax and aimed at Ajax's neck.

But Ajax seemed to have eyes on his back. He suddenly turned around and punched Liam heavily.

Liam's pupils contracted, and his body quickly retreated to dodge. But he was still nearly hit by Ajax's fist.

Ajax's fist seemed to have invisible blades that cut the golden mask on Liam's face into countless pieces.

Before Liam could catch his breath, Ajax suddenly spread out his palms. Numerous bullets rushed out between his fingers and shot at Liam at high speed.

Liam suddenly stepped on a box at his feet, creating a loud bang.

Then he quickly jumped onto a truck with the reacting force.

However, Ajax seemed to have gone completely crazy. The bullets continuously shot out from his palms, raking the truck's fuel tank with fire.

There was an ear-piercing boom.

Flame suddenly spurted out of the fuel tank, engulfing the entire truck. It was about to explode at any moment.

Liam had already jumped off the truck. He leaned against the container, panting heavily.

His brain worked at an extremely fast speed. With his photographic memory, he had retained the map of the entire square in his mind.

Just now, he keenly noticed that Ajax's eyes were shining with red lights. There must be night vision devices installed in his eyes.

Liam sighed inwardly. In this way, all his advantages in the dark disappeared.

Suddenly, a whistling sound rang out in Liam's ears.

Then palm-sized missiles constantly flew out of Ajax's back, and they were all aimed at Liam.

Liam's eyelids twitched wildly. He rushed forward, throwing the stones in his hands to intercept the missiles.

A series of booms followed.

Because of the collision with stones, countless missiles changed directions and crashed into everything around madly, constantly exploding.

However, although Liam narrowly escaped the frontal impact of the missiles, his back was still hurt by the blast from the explosion.

The doctor sat in the truck with a night vision device on his face, so he could clearly see that Liam was being chased by his pet. They were running around.

Upon seeing Liam's miserable look, he laughed and asked sarcastically, "Ha-ha! King, are you satisfied with my work? This humanoid weapon is probably invincible in the world. It can be regarded as the peak of my lifetime achievements. King, I advise you to give up resisting and wait for your death."

A playful smile crept across Liam's face when he heard this. He turned around and suddenly rushed to where the doctor was.

He sneered coldly and said disdainfully, "If you control him all this while hiding in the dark, I may not be able to deal with you. Fortunately, you are now exposed. So I will kill you first."

Arrogance, conceit, and absolute trust in his own technology made the doctor overconfident. He believed that the freak Ajax could overwhelm everything.

But unfortunately, he overestimated his weapon, underestimated Liam, and belittled the strength of King of the Dark Night Organization.

When the doctor saw Liam rushing towards him, he shouted at Ajax, "Kill him, you idiot!"

That moment Ajax lay on the cold operating table, and the doctor was doing his transformation, there was only one name in Ajax's mind, and that was Liam Hoffman.

The only human emotion left in him was resentment, and he felt it towards Liam.

So as he looked at Liam in front of him at the moment, the anger in his heart was completely awakened and overwhelmed his mind.

Ajax had totally gone crazy.

At this moment, countless muzzles on his body had opened at the same time. Then many missiles shot out and flew towards Liam.

But Liam was standing in front of the truck where the doctor was.

The doctor's eyes widened, and he shouted in horror, "Stop! Don't do it, you good-for-nothing!"

But it was too late. The missiles still shot.

Liam suddenly jumped to the side, and all the missiles hit the truck where the doctor hid.

Instantly, the truck exploded. The flames soared into the sky and engulfed everything quickly.

Liam took advantage of the explosion to run outside with all his strength. He no longer cared about fighting Ajax.

Ajax had totally lost control of himself. He turned into a beast and chased after Liam closely.

Along the way, Ajax kept bombarding everything he could see with his weapons and metal body.

Since many flammable and explosive things were in the lab, it caused serial explosions.

The entire military laboratory constantly blazed, flames soaring hundreds of feet high.

At this moment, Liam reached the exit of the mountain.

He lay on the ground, panting heavily.

His back had long been burnt, and he was in constant pain now.

Suddenly, a huge flaming figure rushed out the gate and roared, "Liam, I will kill you!"

Liam's heart skipped a beat. Despite the pain, he struggled to stand up and ran forward again.

Then he heard a loud boom behind him.

There was a huge explosion in the laboratory.

The flames soared uncontrollably, engulfing everything in an instant.

Even the mountain could no longer withstand such a violent explosion.

It collapsed with a loud bang, completely drowning Ajax's last voice.

Ajax ended in a miserable death.

Chapter 366 If Liam Dies, I Won't Live Either

Even the mountain didn't survive such an explosion. So there must be no chance for Ajax to survive.

It was a great weight off Liam's mind to know Ajax was dead.

At this moment, Jaxtyn drove his Maybach and rushed to the tunnel with Annie.

As soon as they saw Liam, they immediately got out and helped him get into the car.

Liam's whole body was covered with blood, and his back was completely burned. He was in a total mess.

Annie couldn't help crying. She said anxiously, "Liam, how are you feeling? You are King. Aren't you invincible? You can't let anything happen to you. You must be fine."

Liam slowly raised his hand and wiped his dirty face, showing a set of amazingly white teeth. He smiled and said, "Don't worry. They are all minor injuries. I won't die."

Liam didn't even frown, making Annie feel sorrier for him. But she was also more in love with him.

She felt like the man in front of her was strolling between life and death leisurely. He was pleurably fearless.

Although he had gotten into this unholy mess, he was still full of male hormones.

Jaxtyn was a soldier, and he admired Liam's bravery.

However, there was still a trace of sadness in his eyes when he stole a glance at Annie.

Jaxtyn sighed inwardly, feeling helpless. It seemed that he would never hold a candle to King all his life.

However, he was a man with a clear distinction between kindness and resentment. He couldn't possibly betray his good friend Liam just because he liked Annie.

Maybe his feelings for her could only be hidden in his heart for a

lifetime.

Jaxtyn drove Liam secretly back to Furi Hospital.

Liam lay on the hospital bed again. He couldn't help but feel this was funny. "Last time, I pretended to be injured. I didn't expect it to become real at once."

After debridement, Liam's wounds were wrapped in gauze. Then he was moved to the ward.

Since Furi Hospital belonged to the Hoffman family, Kingland Security naturally took over the entire hospital.

The hospital was cordoned off, and no one was allowed to enter.

For a moment, the people of Salem were in a panic.

This behavior of Kingland Security made the bigwigs in the entire Salem believe in one thing.

Liam was indeed hurt by King, and he was in an extremely serious situation.

In the Cortez family's house, Julie also heard the news, and she couldn't help bursting into tears.

She pushed the two bodyguards at the door hard and said anxiously, "Let me go. I'm going to find Liam. Get out of my way!"

However, the two bodyguards in black were like two mountains. No matter how hard she pushed them, they didn't move at all.

Kohen stood at the door, thumped his walking stick heavily on the floor, and snorted coldly, "Never let her go out, no matter what. Even if you die, you have to stop her."

Beatrice, standing at the side, sneered, "Your useless lover is about to die. Are you really going to give up marrying a man from a family with assets worth tens of billions of dollars for such a dead man? You must be out of your mind!"

"Ha-ha! That bastard will die a good death." Kohen grinned from ear to ear. Even his body trembled slightly.

Every time he recalled how Liam humiliated him at the party, he couldn't suppress the anger in his heart.

He was already in his seventies, and he was the head of a family with

assets worth tens of billions of dollars. How could he bear to be beaten by a punk?

If he let go of Liam just like that, wouldn't he become a laughingstock in the upper-class circle?

Fortunately, Liam was about to die now. As long as Liam died, the scandal would disappear as time passed by.

The pleasure of revenge felt so great.

"You... You..." Julie stared at Kohen and Beatrice at the door with eyes full of hatred.

How could these people be so cold-blooded? Wasn't Liam also a human being? He had a life.

She gritted her teeth and said desperately, "If Liam dies, I won't live either."

After saying this, she abruptly turned around and ran into the room. Then she grabbed the fruit knife on the table and stabbed herself directly in the neck.

Chapter 367 Persuasion And Threats

In his vexation, Kohen slapped the fruit knife out of Julie's hand with a teacup and yelled, "You're an idiot! You're just like your mother. You only care about love! Have you ever thought about what might happen to the Cortez family? Love won't feed you, and neither will it help promote our family's social standing. Your mother is the one who raised you, not Liam! If you die, who will marry Tyler?"

Julie, who was pinned to the floor, let out a sob as she stared helplessly at the fruit knife next to her.

Kohen snorted and kicked the broken teacup away, snarling, "Try to kill yourself again, and your mother will be banished from the Cortez family. We'll also launch an all-out assault on your father's company until he is forced to declare bankruptcy. The same holds true for Vivian. Your best friend won't be safe from the consequences of your actions, either."

"Why? Why?" Julie turned her venomous gaze upon Kohen. She did not even realize that the shards of the broken teacup had cut her face.

Kohen's cheeks flushed in anger as he stamped his walking stick and stated, "You've benefited from being born into our family, so it's your turn to give back now. You should be thankful that I'm letting you marry Tyler."

Julie looked at him with a steely determination in her eyes and retorted, "Yes, I was born into the Cortez family, but I've never really benefited from being a member of it, so why do I have to make sacrifices for it?"

Kohen was at a loss for words upon hearing this.

He would understand if she decided not to marry Tyler because the Riley family lost the support of the Norris family, but that was not the case.

Now, as long as the two families were tied by marriage, the Cortez family would have a chance to benefit from the Norris family's connections and perhaps advance in social standing.

Next to Kohen, Beatrice let out a sigh.

"Marrying into a wealthy family guarantees a luxurious lifestyle. You can send your kids to the best school in the world, buy them the most expensive clothes, and feed them food that most others will never have the chance to taste. Think about this carefully. If you tie the knot with Liam, you're likely to upset the entire upper crust of Salem. Yes, he had been able to stand on his own two feet before, but King had dealt him a severe blow. Even if he survives, he'll be lucky if this ordeal doesn't cripple him. What will you gain by marrying him?"

After she said that, Beatrice's eyes shone with a hidden glee.

Her cheek still hurt from when Liam had smacked her before.

She had to break him and Julie up, no matter what.

She wanted them to suffer.

Additionally, she agreed with Kohen since she wished to present a good image of herself in front of him.

Right then, Kohen's better judgment kicked in, and he said in a gentler tone, "Julie, I can bring your parents back to the family if you do what I ask of you. I can even give your mother the Cortez family's wealth if she wants it. That way, your father won't have to work so hard and stay up so late. Don't you think that's good for your family?"

Both of them, the one with the lenient stance and the other with the strict one, were now on the same side of morality. Julie was rendered silent by their relentless persuasion and subtle threats.

Julie shuddered as she recalled her father's tragic past.

She could overlook her own life but not the lives of the people who had brought her into the world and raised her.

Julie suddenly felt drained of strength, and her body went limp on the floor. Her eyes glazed over like those of a lifeless doll.

Kohen flashed a pleased and proud smile. "Good girl. It's good that you've finally come to your senses, Julie. Your aunt and I will be leaving now so that you can get some rest."

Right now, if he pushed her too much, she might have a mental breakdown.

Kohen, being the sly and cultured fox that he was, was well aware of

this.

As soon as he closed the door behind him, the gentle expression on his face vanished.

With a cold glint in his eyes, he turned to the guards at the door and ordered, "Keep an eye on her, and don't let her out of your sight."

"Yes, sir!" Both guards straightened up as they gave a resounding response.

Inside the room, Julie, with her knees drawn up to her chest, sat on the windowsill and whispered, "Liam, are you really dead?"

Chapter 368 Wake Her Up

In the Cortez family's house.

Yolanda wheeled Tyler, who had white gauze wrapped around his legs, into the living room.

They were accompanied by a number of armed bodyguards.

From here on out, every time Tyler left home, he would be accompanied by a team of bodyguards.

Liam would die soon; that was for sure, and given Aikin's nature, he would almost certainly seek revenge on Tyler.

That was why Tyler had to be more careful.

Despite this, the bitterness in his heart had faded away now that Liam, his greatest nemesis, would be gone.

Even though he was confined to a wheelchair, Tyler's smile never left his face. He was a picture of contentment.

When the Cortez household staff noticed him giggling for no apparent reason, they began to mutter amongst themselves.

"I think Mr. Riley has gone mad."

"Hush, keep your voice down! I heard that he has a short temper. If he hears you say that, you're doomed."

Back in the living room, Tyler softly caressed Yolanda's hand and muttered, "Yolanda, trust me. I may be getting married to Julie, but you're the one I love the most. I'll treat you like a treasure for as long as I live."

"I trust you." Yolanda put on a fake smile, but her eyes were filled with anger.

Even though Tyler had assured her that he would make sure their child would inherit the Riley family's fortune, Yolanda was no longer the trusting child she once was.

As long as they were not married legally, Tyler's words meant nothing. He would definitely leave her once she was old and lost her attractiveness.

Yolanda's heart sank at the thought of this. She really wished she had not split up with Liam.

The situation had changed, however.

Liam, her beloved, was dying.

She was with the Rileys when she received the news. As soon as she did, she burst into tears.

At that time, Tyler had asked her why her eyes were red and puffy.

Thankfully, she managed to play it off by saying she was worried about him. Otherwise, the consequences would have been unfathomable.

Kohen had a broad smile on his face as he made his way down the stairs from the second story. "Tyler, what brings you here?"

Kohen had two daughters.

One of them had left home with a man, and the other was a bum.

The Cortez family had amassed tens of billions of dollars, but they had always been ranked at the bottom of the list of the wealthiest families. They were now on par with the Riley family.

Kohen had to make nice with the influential Norris family if he wanted the Cortez family to remain part of society's elite.

Tyler smiled pleasantly and stated, "Mr. Cortez, I want to see Julie."

Kohen smiled apologetically. "Oh, Tyler, you're late. Julie has already gone to bed."

Totally missing Kohen's point, Tyler replied, "Wake her up, then. I want to talk to her."

With that, Kohen could no longer say no.

Turning to Beatrice, he said, "Go and tell Julie to come here."

Chapter 369 Project Of The Norris Family

The way two maids pushed Julie down the stairs from the second floor, it was obvious that she didn't want to be there.

Her face was so pale, and her eyes empty.

Her beautiful face and figure blinded everyone else from seeing how miserable she really was.

Tyler watched as the woman came down the stairs, his desire for her growing by the second.

He looked her over with a lustful gaze and licked his lower lip. One would have thought that he was already in another world.

"I now understand why Liam was so obsessed with her. She's just the perfect partner with her figure and face. I can't imagine the wonders she can do in bed. Don't you worry, Liam. I'll do with her what you never got to do." Tyler deliberately raised his voice. He didn't give a damn what the Cortez family would think.

They were all embarrassed, but they remained in place and said nothing. Julie was disgusted when she saw the way Tyler openly ogled her with no shame.

"Don't you have Yolanda?" she spat out in disgust. "What do you want with me?"

With a lifted eyebrow, he crooked his finger and called her over like a pet. "You look so tall standing there and I don't like it. Come here."

Julie gritted her teeth, glaring hard at him without moving a muscle.

Kohen shot the two maids a look, and they immediately complied.

They held Julie by the shoulders and pushed her in front of Tyler.

With a wry smile, Tyler reached out and pressed her chin between his thumb and forefinger.

He brought his head so close to her that she could feel his breath. Then, he brought his nose to her hair and took a deep sniff like a psychopath.

"You smell so good!"

Julie almost threw up right then. She tried to get away from his



unwanted proximity, but the two maids made sure she stayed in place. With a crooked smile, Tyler stroked her hair as though she was a little pet and said with a scary smile, "It should be made clear that I want to marry you to revenge on Liam. However, it's a good thing for you, isn't it? You're marrying into a clan worth tens of billions. It's much better than marrying some loser who only knows how to fight. Don't you agree?" Tyler finished and burst into a scary laugh.

Before he knew it, Julie spat a mouthful of saliva on his face and cursed, "You bastard!"

Tyler closed his eyes tight, slowly wiped the saliva from his face. After a few deadly silent seconds, he opened them and looked at Julie with a raging anger. The next second, he raised his hand and slapped Julie hard on the face.

Startled and pushed by the force of his slap, Julie staggered back and fell. Even the maids behind her couldn't hold her still.

Tyler then shook his hand as though he was the one that got hurt.

He smiled down at her without any humour and said, "I heard your mother ran away from home for a loser. Have you had sex with Liam? Tell me the truth, you bitch! You should be counting yourself lucky that I'm willing to marry someone like you. You should be thanking me for this. And if you don't start acting obedient, like the perfect wife, be ready to have the most miserable life ever."

Beatrice, who was standing aside, gulped, feeling a cold chill go through her spine from his words.

Then she looked down at Julie, feeling bad for the younger woman.

This was all about her niece's life.

Tyler then looked up at Kohen and asked with a smug smile, "There's no problem with me doing that, is there? I mean, she is just a granddaughter that you don't like very much."

With Liam dead, Tyler was the only choice of the Cortez family, and he knew this. That was why he acted so smug and arrogant.

Kohen hated this, but there was nothing he could do.

There was no need arguing and creating a fuss at this point. They were

already far too gone and close to their goal.

Kohen looked back at Tyler and asked seriously, "Will you keep your promise to include us in the project of the Norris family with assets worth hundreds of billions?"

Kohen's greediness only fuelled Tyler's arrogance. He laughed and said, "Of course, My promise still stands."

Kohen nodded and clapped happily. "Julie is really lucky to have a man like you like her, Mr. Riley."

Still on the floor, Julie clenched her fists, her heart filled with hatred.

In fact, she felt numb, devoid of all emotions.

Chapter 370 Ferdinand

It had been two hours since Liam escaped from the laboratory of Black Spider.

At this moment, countless armed helicopters hovered in the sky.

On the ground, rows upon rows of military vehicles carrying hundreds of soldiers were parked at the entrance of the laboratory.

A burly man got out of the car in the lead.

It was Ferdinand Hernandez, the major who fought against Liam at the birthday party held by the Seymour family.

Ferdinand had a malicious and insidious look on his face. He commanded the soldiers around him and shouted, "Put out the fire!"

Soon, the fire was put out. Then the soldiers carried the rubble in an orderly manner, clearing the path.

Ten minutes later, a soldier ran to Ferdinand and reported respectfully, "Sir, there is only one person alive in the base. He has been carried out."

After saying this, he waved his hand behind him. Then several soldiers immediately carried a huge black bag to Ferdinand.

Ferdinand smiled coldly and said, "They can get even the ultra-high-molecular-weight polyethylene. Good! Open the bag."

Upon hearing this, the soldiers immediately raised their guns and aimed them at the black bag. They were full of vigilance.

As the black bag was opened slowly, an old man lying inside was exposed.

His hair was grey, and he was unconscious.

Ferdinand waved his hand and said coldly, "Wake him up and take him to the car. I want to interrogate him alone."

"Yes, sir!" answered the soldiers in unison.

Then they pulled a water pipe and sprayed it on the old man.

The old man suddenly sat up from the ground and shouted frantically, "King, you bastard! I will kill you!"

The soldier next to him raised the gunstock and smashed it on his body. The old man finally calmed down. Then the soldier dragged him to the car.

Ferdinand was already waiting in the car. He looked at the man with malice in his eyes and asked harshly, "Tell me everything you know about King."

The old man glanced at the armed soldiers outside. He swallowed his saliva hard and prepared to speak. He had no intention of resisting at all.

No matter how strong the Black Spider was, the members couldn't possibly defeat the national army.

What was more, he had lost everything now.

The old man honestly told Ferdinand everything that had happened in the laboratory.

After that, Ferdinand's eyes flashed with resentment. He opened the car door and ordered the soldiers outside, "Drag him out and kill him!"

The old man's heart trembled. He hurriedly said, "No, please don't kill me. Please! I can be useful to you. I can develop high-end weapons and help you deal with King."

Ferdinand looked at the cowardly old man with a trace of disgust in his eyes. He snorted coldly and drew a black spider symbol in the old man's palm with his finger.

After drawing the black spider symbol, he also drew a cross symbol with a skull in the middle.

The old man was so shocked that his eyes widened.

It turned out that Ferdinand was one of them. And he was even a senior leader of the Black Spider.

Ferdinand snorted coldly and ordered the soldiers outside, "All of you, continue searching the entire laboratory. King is likely to have died during the fire. I have to see him, dead or alive."

At this moment, Liam was still in Furi Hospital.

He looked out of the window with incomparably cold eyes.

Klaus stood beside the bed and respectfully reported what had happened

after the celebration party. "Mr. Hoffman, Tyler's wedding will be held as scheduled. Miss Fiber..."

After she mentioned Julie's name, Klaus' voice trailed off. He hesitated. Liam snorted coldly and snapped, "Go on!"

Klaus gritted his teeth and continued, "According to our informant, Tyler went to the Cortez family's house. The Cortez family even saw him off with great enthusiasm. And... Miss Fiber also saw him off."

Liam shook his head. He still didn't believe Julie would betray him. There must be something behind all this.

Liam took a deep breath and asked again, "Have you found what kind of method the Cortez family used to threaten Julie?"

Klaus nodded.

"Yesenia committed suicide, and she is being treated in the hospital. Ulises is accompanying her, and he seems to be stuck there.

According to our informant, they... They should only be pretending."

Liam's eyes narrowed, and the killing intent in his eyes swept out like a tidal wave. It was as if to devour everything.

He gritted his teeth and questioned, "And why does the Cortez family want Julie to marry Tyler?"

Klaus subconsciously trembled, feeling like he was in an ice cellar. He stammered, "The Cortez... The Cortez family has a large-scale project about Salem Square, which needs the investment from the Norris family." Upon hearing this, Liam said in a cold voice, "Good. The members of the Cortez family are ignorant."

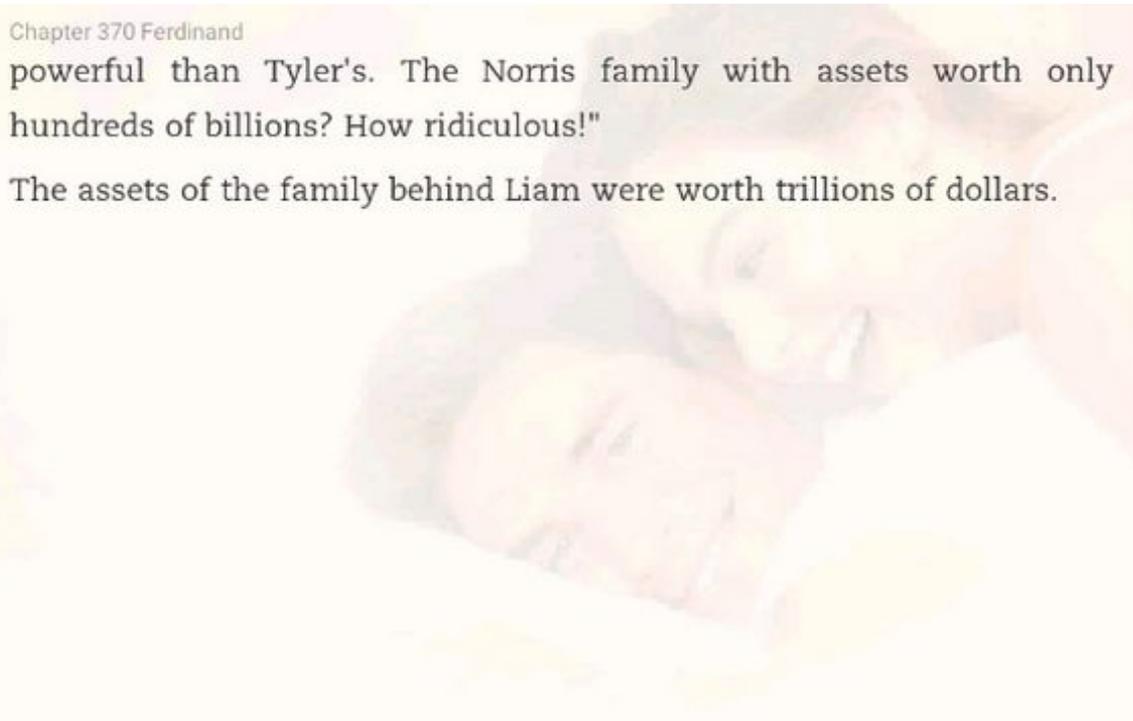
He waved his hand, hinting at Klaus to leave. Then he took out his phone and called Theo. "Do everything you can to stop the cooperation between the Cortez family and the Norris family. I want it done now."

"Yes, Mr. Hoffman," Theo solemnly promised on the other end of the line.

After hanging up the phone, Liam looked in the direction of the Cortez family's house through the window. Then he said coldly, "Kohen, you want to please the Riley family for just a small project. You don't know that my words are one hundred or even one thousand times more

powerful than Tyler's. The Norris family with assets worth only hundreds of billions? How ridiculous!"

The assets of the family behind Liam were worth trillions of dollars.



Chapter 371 Tyler's Mother

Liam stayed in Furi Hospital for the next few days.

And during this period, he was managing the business of Kingland Group remotely.

At present, the business of Hollywood Pub was flourishing.

The videos of the concerts in Hollywood Pub had been constantly flooding all social media platforms.

All the celebrities who participated in the concerts were willing to promote the pub, and they claimed they were also using the Funbuy app.

This might seem like a little favor. But it had been a way of advertising the Funbuy app for free.

At present, the Funbuy app already became popular all over the country. The downloads of the app soared so rapidly that it ranked first on the download chart in the shopping category.

Now, at least one-third of the users of the Riley Group's app had been taken away by the Funbuy app.

This shocking data directly caused a big sensation in Riley Group.

The senior executives of the company were now in the conference room of Riley Group.

Cartwright, the CEO, slammed a report onto the table heavily. His face flushed as he cursed, "Damn it! I have given you so much money on advertising. You are all fucking good-for-nothing bunch of trash!"

Everyone suddenly turned their heads and looked at the marketing department manager.

"Damn!" The marketing department manager cursed in a low voice and hurriedly explained, "Well... Mr. Riley, the Kingland Group is too capable. All their products are advertised by famous stars for free. We can't hold a candle to..."

Before the manager could finish his words, Cartwright raised his hand, slapped the manager, and cursed angrily, "You bastard! I want a result, not an excuse."

Then he glared at the senior executives and shouted, "Everyone, come up with a solution! Otherwise, all your salaries will be cut right now."

At this moment, Tyler was in the general manager's office.

He had his head down, repeatedly checking the photos in which Liam was shot by King.

He compiled all the photos into a video.

Every frame was filled with Liam's miserable appearance.

Sitting on the chair, Tyler burst into laughter. He laughed so hard that even his entire body trembled slightly.

At the celebration party of the Seymour family back then, Tyler had specially arranged for people to take pictures of Liam's tragedy.

For some reason, as long as King appeared in Royal Hotel, all electronic equipment, especially the video recording, would inevitably stop working.

Fortunately, he was well prepared this time.

Tyler specially arranged for people to take photos using professional film cameras to avoid electromagnetic interference.

And the happiest thing for him now was to watch this video again and again.

For this reason, Tyler had specially learned editing skills and special effects rendering to make Liam's miserable appearance look as awful as possible.

He crossed his legs, watched the video again, and murmured, "What a pity! The only thing I regret is that I haven't heard of that bastard Liam's death."

Tyler seemed to have thought of something. A trace of resentment flashed in his eyes. Then he sneered and muttered to himself, "Liam, it would be better if you didn't die. Since you have been crippled by King, I can torture you to death slowly."

Suddenly, he seemed to be schizophrenic. He murmured in a weird tone, "But since that madman Aikin is protecting you, it's difficult for me to do it."

At this moment, a cold voice sounded above Tyler's head. "What matter

can make you laugh so happily like this?"

As soon as Tyler raised his head, he suddenly felt a sharp pain on his face. His whole body, along with the wheelchair, was slapped to the floor.

Cartwright pointed at Tyler on the floor and shouted angrily, "If you weren't my son, I would have already kicked you out of here. The company is facing such a big problem now, but you're still in the mood to play with your fucking phone. You're such a lazy brat!"

All the employees outside the office looked at the embarrassed Tyler through the huge glass window with playful looks on their faces.

Their eyes were like invisible knives, constantly cutting Tyler's self-esteem.

He was so angry, but he didn't dare to say anything. However, there was a trace of killing intent in his eyes.

Tyler slowly got up from the floor with his head down and said, "Dad, I'm sorry."

Cartwright glared at Tyler. Then he turned around and shouted at the employees outside, "What are you looking at? Get back to work!"

Then he slowly drew the curtains.

Cartwright sat on the manager's chair while Tyler stood respectfully at the side.

He looked at Tyler and asked, "How's the wedding preparation going?"

Tyler nodded and said, "Everything is ready. The wedding ceremony of the Riley family will be the grandest event in Salem tomorrow."

Cartwright took out a lighter and constantly roasted the cigar in his hand. Then he said sharply, "Since it's the wedding of the Riley family and the Cortez family, we can't regard it as a trifling matter. By the way, there are rumors on the Internet that you will marry two women at the same time. The impact will be very bad. I think it's better for you not to marry Yolanda. Anyway, she is just a woman from a useless family. Since Liam has been crippled, there's no need to take him seriously."

In the past, Cartwright only agreed with Tyler's absurd behaviors just to take revenge on Liam.

But now that Liam was disabled, he was not interested in this matter anymore.

As soon as Tyler heard Liam's name, his face became extremely ferocious.

He retorted stubbornly, "No! I must marry Yolanda too. Since Liam is crippled, and he is at his lowest point now, I will let him witness my marriage with the two women he loved."

Before Cartwright could say anything, a woman's voice suddenly sounded at the door.

"Since Tyler insists on doing it, just agree with his idea."

A well-dressed, elegant woman slowly walked into the office in graceful steps.

She was Emory Norris, Tyler's mother.

Chapter 372 The Norris Family's Intervention And Dismissal Of Aikin

Emory was dressed in expensive attire, but her ghostly complexion made her look frail and pitiful.

She was perpetually ill, and as a result, her physical condition worsened over time.

Cartwright jumped to his feet when he spotted his wife and hurried over to her. "Emory, I thought I told you not to leave the house unless necessary. You should be resting at home."

Emory smiled and shook her head. "This is important. My son is getting married, and as his mother, it is my responsibility to see to it."

Her eyes softened as she reached out and touched Tyler's swollen face.

"I always knew that my son would grow up to be the best of all. He's destined for greatness. Tyler, my dear son, you have the Riley family and the Norris family behind you now. Indulge yourself more and show the world how much better you are than everybody else."

Tyler offered his mother his hand and said, "I understand, Mom."

With a deep sigh, Cartwright stopped fussing over his wife and his son.

"You two discuss the wedding. I'm leaving. I have some business matters to attend to." With that, Cartwright walked out of the office without looking back.

The Riley family's business had already hit rock bottom, but Emory's social standing had never been better.

The Riley family would have fallen out of the top ten families in Salem if not for the backing of the Norris family, which had a net worth of hundreds of billions of dollars.

Due to the shift in power dynamics, Cartwright would have to think twice now before sleeping with another woman.

After helping his mother sit down, Tyler beamed at Emory and chirped, "Thank you for always being there for me, Mom."

Emory frowned at him playfully. "You're my son. Of course, I'll always

be there for you. Who would I pamper if not you? By the way, how's your leg?"

Her eyes then flashed with hatred, and she hissed, "That bastard, how dare he hurt my precious son?"

Sighing, Tyler said, "It would've been easier to eliminate Liam if not for Aikin, the leader of Kingland Security, backing him up."

Emory's lips curled in disgust as she sneered, "Aikin? He may be the head of a security team, but he's still a nobody. With the Norris family on our side, the Hoffmans won't say a word even if we cripple him."

She then smiled coldly.

"Such large families employ hundreds of thousands of people. I'm sure no one in the Hoffman household will be able to remember such a small fry. At worst, we can always try to make amends with them by sending them presents. Also, the Norris family has already heard about your predicament. Your uncle, Fuller, plans to make a personal appearance at the wedding, and a famous gang leader named Emerson Davies will be there with him. They will attend your wedding as a show of solidarity, so you have nothing to worry about."

Upon hearing that, Tyler burst into laughter.

The name of the man was familiar to him. Emerson was the head of the infamous Dragon Gang, which boasted a membership of over twenty thousand people.

He was far more powerful than the leaders of the Just Gang and Axe Gang.

Gratitude filled Tyler's heart as he said, "With this, even if we fail to cripple Liam, his death is guaranteed already. Thank you, Mom!"

Emory, who was smiling and holding Tyler's hand, stated proudly, "Don't thank me. I'm helping you because you're my son, and there's no stronger bond in this world than that of a mother and her child. You will have full ownership of the Riley family, and in addition, you will get a portion of the property owned by the Norris family."

It was clear that they no longer cared if Cartwright remained a part of the family or not.

Emory's confidence was through the roof ever since she became a member of a family with a fortune of hundreds of billions of dollars.

Emory put a hand over her mouth to hide her vicious smile.

"Don't worry, my sweet boy. Liam will come to the wedding, no matter what his condition is. Even though your wedding isn't until tomorrow, your uncle and the rest of the Dragon Gang have already arrived in Salem. They should have arrived at the Kingland Group headquarters by now. We should try to be nice before we use force. After we get Aikin fired, your uncle will get rid of the people who have helped Liam right away."

Tyler's face lit up with joy at that. In a jubilant tone, he clasped his hands together and declared, "Oh, I can't wait to see the look on Liam's face once he realizes that I have the two women he loves the most!"

At the headquarters of the Kingland Group in Salem.

In the heart of town stood an over-a-hundred-meter-tall building that prominently displayed the Funbuy app's logo.

At the entrance to Kingland Group headquarters, a Rolls-Royce Phantom stopped.

Seconds later, a middle-aged man stepped out of the car.

He looked very distinguished in his expensive suit.

It was none other than Fuller Norris.

Then, men and women emerged one by one from the Rolls-Royce Phantom; each was the head of a multibillion-dollar family.

They were all Fuller's close associates in the capital. They had already proven their respect for the Riley family by agreeing to attend the wedding.

An aristocratic woman doused in Chanel perfume curled her lips and muttered scornfully, "Kingland Group would have shut down, and Funbuy application would have been ours if not for the Hoffman family's involvement. It's really a shame that something so valuable is owned by a small company."

Everyone echoed her statements haughtily.

"If it weren't for the help of the Hoffman family, the Norris family would have acquired control of Kingland Group by now."

"Really, the people of Kingland Group should act more reasonably and just fire Aikin. Otherwise..."

With his eyes fixed on the building in front of him, Fuller stated in a cold tone, "According to hearsay, the Hoffmans' discarded heir is the founder of the Funbuy app. Liam might be a genius, but he shouldn't have insulted the Norris family."

After hearing this, everyone turned to each other and scoffed.

Liam was nothing more than a discarded member whom they could crush to death at will.

Following Fuller's lead, they entered the Kingland Group headquarters.

Chapter 373 Emerson

The moment Fuller and the others entered Kingland Group's building, they went straight to the top floor.

Since Liam and Julie were not in the company anymore, Vivian was given the position of the executive vice president of Kingland Group.

Vivian was not only Julie's best friend, but she had also worked with Julie for many years. Liam saw her capabilities, so he gave her an opportunity.

Vivian was currently busy working inside the vice president's office.

And she was startled by a sudden loud noise.

When she raised her head, she found that the door of her office was forcefully pushed open from the outside.

Then Fuller and the others rushed in like a group of bandits.

Vivian looked at them with a frown and asked, "Who are you? Do you have an appointment?"

Fuller, the leader of the group, remained silent. Instead, the arrogant woman from earlier spoke up. "We are here to tell you that Aikin should be fired immediately."

These people's attitudes made Vivian's brows furrow even tighter. A trace of annoyance was written all over her face.

Aikin was the leader of security of Kingland Group. What qualifications did these people have to dismiss him without a second thought?

"Humph! So you're here to make trouble." Vivian was furious, so her voice raised. She picked up the phone on the desk and said sharply, "Security, there are people making trouble here. Send a few personnel to drive them out."

However, as soon as Vivian hung up the phone, the arrogant woman quickly walked to her desk and gave her a slap with the back of her hand!

The crisp slap sound resounded through the office.

Vivian's tender and fair cheek immediately became red and swollen.

"Ahhh!" Vivian screamed in pain.

She quickly covered her face, but blood still seeped between her fingers. There was already a deep wound on her once delicate and smooth face. When this arrogant woman slapped her just now, the tip of the woman's diamond ring scratched her face prominently.

The woman wiped the blood on her diamond ring, smiled coldly, and said, "I am Colette, the young lady of the Hopkins family in the capital. My family is a fifty-billion-dollar empire. You are just a lowly commoner. Don't disgrace yourself."

"You..." Vivian's eyes widened, and her chest heaved in anger. But she couldn't find the words to retort.

Colette pinched the sticky blood on her fingers and said disgustedly, "You lowly creature! You've dirtied my hand. Go get some tissue and wipe it clean. This is a million-dollar South African diamond. You, a lowly creature, will never afford this even in your entire lifetime."

At this moment, the crowd joined in mocking and taunting Vivian.

"Low-class garbage shouting and screaming without any manners!"

"Lowly creatures are always lowly. Trash like you have probably never seen such a big diamond all your life."

"It's a pity that such a beautiful diamond was stained by her filthy blood."

This time, Fuller walked up to the Vivian. He scanned Vivian up and down with lecherous and wicked eyes.

He said obscenely, "Woman, I'm actually in need of a woman to warm my bed tonight. You have a good figure, and you suit my need. But it's a pity that your face is ruined. You've missed a chance to reach the pinnacle."

Upon hearing his words, the others echoed.

"Ha-ha! Fuller, if you don't want to have sex with her, you can give her to me."

"That's great! Why don't we enjoy her together?"

"Yes, that's right. Even if her face is ruined, it's still the same when the lights are off."

Vivian's face flushed in anger when she heard these obscene words. She

roared angrily, "You... You guys are too evil!"

At this time, more than a dozen security personnel rushed to the door of the office.

As soon as they walked in, they surrounded Fuller and the others without saying a word.

When the arrogant woman was surrounded by a group of people, there was no trace of fear on her face.

She turned at the middle-aged man beside her and smiled sinisterly. "Mr. Davies, do it."

The middle-aged man's muscles bulged, and his tight black shirt bulged too.

And a blue dragon tattoo on his arm was exposed.

This man was Emerson of the Dragon Gang.

Emerson didn't even look at the woman. He was always indifferent.

Fuller smiled faintly and said, "Emerson, teach these wild dogs a good lesson."

"Okay." Emerson stepped out of the crowd, crooked his finger at the bodyguards, and said disdainfully, "All of you, come on!"

The current security guards of Kingland Group were all Aikin's men.

When they were gangsters, they were never provoked like this.

They raised their plastic batons and rushed towards Emerson without any hesitation.

However, what happened next stunned everyone.

Every time Emerson made a move, a security guard was sent backward.

In just a few seconds, a dozen security guards were all disabled.

Painful screams echoed inside the vice president's office.

However, Emerson didn't even sweat. It was as if he was just taking a walk in the park.

He lit a cigarette, took a puff, and said disdainfully, "Call someone powerful. Why don't you let the underground overlord Aikin come here? I want to see how mighty he is."

Vivian slumped against her seat. She was already in a panic.

With fear written all over her face, she took out her phone and hurriedly called Aikin.

At this moment, Aikin was in Furi Hospital.

He was reporting to Liam.

After listening to Vivian, he said, "Okay, I understand."

He hung up the phone, immediately turned to Liam, and said respectfully, "Mr. Hoffman, someone is stirring up trouble in Kingland Group. He wants to see me."

Liam was in a wheelchair. When he heard what Aikin said, his eyes flashed with coldness.

He said coldly, "I'll go there myself."

Chapter 374 I Can Let A Group Of Men Gang-rape You

Inside the vice president's office of Kingland Group, Vivian gritted her teeth hard and said, "Aikin will be here in ten minutes. You better apologize now."

Everyone looked at her with a sneer upon hearing this.

Colette looked around and said disgustedly, "This place has just been renovated, and the smell of paint is too strong. Why don't we leave first? Anyway, Emerson can easily handle this."

After saying this, she stretched out her fingers, stroked Emerson's neck slowly, and blew her warm breath on it.

Although Emerson looked unmoved, there was a trace of obscenity in his eyes.

Of course, men, especially the strong, wanted to conquer all women.

At this moment, the other men teased one after another.

"Emerson, she is Black Widow. If you want to sleep with her, be careful. She may take your life."

"The men she has slept with are all dead. I don't know if you still dare."

As she listened to everyone's teasing, Colette laughed lewdly.

Their words did not embarrass her at all. Instead, she was proud.

Colette became a rich woman not because of her family or hard work. She got all her assets from all the men she had married.

She had married six rich men, and all of them died in accidents.

No one knew if those were really pure accidents or deliberate.

But after all this, Colette became the famous Black Widow in the capital.

As she got more and more charming, she also became more and more dangerous.

Actually, all the men in this office now coveted her. But they were afraid of her, so they didn't dare to make a move.

When Colette saw that Emerson remained silent, she smiled coldly

without saying anything.

She turned around, entwined her arms around Fuller's arm like a viper, and said intimately, "I'm tired. I want to go."

Colette came here not for the wedding banquet of the Riley family.

Her main goal was to hook up with Fuller, who was her new target.

Fuller frowned slightly, raised his hand, and fanned it in front of his nose.

He also didn't like the smell of the office. It was too pungent and low-level.

Fuller sighed, smacked his lips, and said, "I wanted to meet the CEO of Kingland Group and someone from the Hoffman family. But since they are not here, there is no need to stay anymore."

After saying this, he turned to Colette and said in an almost commanding tone, "Leave some money to compensate Vivian."

After all, Kingland Group was owned by the Hoffman family. Since she slapped the vice president of the company, she had to make up for it.

They still had to show some respect to the Hoffman family no matter what.

Fuller had gone through such situations so many times that it had already become his code of conduct.

This was his way of saving himself a lot of trouble.

Fuller looked at Vivian playfully. "Don't worry. I'm a person of principle. If I sleep with you, I'll make sure to compensate you well."

Although Colette was not happy to hear this, she had to follow Fuller's principles if she wanted to hook up with him successfully.

She took out a check from her wallet and wrote some numbers on it. Then she threw it on the floor and sneered, "I'm sorry for scratching your face just now. You must have never seen so much money in your life. It should be enough to make up for it. Don't forget to use this money to make you look better. Then you can sleep with rich and powerful men. Remember to thank me by then."

Vivian couldn't stand their endless humiliation anymore. She shouted angrily, "You bitch! I'm not like you, who only rely on your body to get

what you want. I don't need your damn money! I'll sue you and make you pay the price."

Colette sneered and said disdainfully, "Sue me? How dare you! Actually, I can let a group of men gang-rape you. I only need to make the order."

Chapter 375 The Heinous Force

Vivian strode to the check, picked it up, and threw it back to Colette. "Take your money back. I don't want it."

Colette sneered, crumpled the check into a ball, and snapped, "Even if you don't want it, you have to accept the money."

After saying this, she raised her right foot and stomped on Vivian's foot with her high heel.

The sharp heel was like a sharp blade that pierced through Vivian's foot deeply.

"Ahhh!" Vivian screamed in pain.

She trembled, and her whole body was instantly drenched in cold sweat.

The pain was like a needle that pierced her heart.

"You dirtied my shoe. Such bad luck!"

Colette looked at Vivian without any trace of apology on her face. She cursed, turned around, and left.

"You are not allowed to leave," Vivian shouted, enduring the sharp pain. She stretched out her hand to grab Colette.

But at this moment, Emerson suddenly reached out and firmly grabbed Vivian's arm. He said coldly, "If you really want this arm to be broken, just grab her."

After this warning, he let go of her.

Colette also turned around and stood at the side. Her eyes were full of provocation.

Vivian was stunned, and her hand froze in midair.

She really wanted to grab Colette, but she didn't dare.

Suddenly, a deep sense of powerlessness pervaded her heart.

"You don't dare? Then I'll do it." Colette snorted coldly, grabbed Vivian's wrist, and pushed Vivian back hard.

Vivian staggered and fell heavily to the floor.

She immediately felt pain in her tailbone, making her eyes instantly

wet.

Vivian gritted her teeth hard and clenched the hem of her dress to prevent her tears from falling.

Colette looked at Vivian, snorted coldly, and left the building with the others without looking back.

Ten minutes quickly passed.

Emerson was a little impatient now. He said coldly, "If you dare to lie to me and no one comes, I will directly burn down the Kingland Group building."

"Burn down? Why don't you try it?" A voice suddenly sounded outside. Then Aikin pushed Liam's wheelchair in slowly.

Upon seeing them, Vivian immediately stood up and limped towards them. Then she hid behind Liam.

When Liam saw Vivian's miserable appearance, his pupils suddenly contracted. And the killing intent burst out from his body in an instant. He said harshly, "Who did this to you? Tell me."

Vivian grabbed Liam's wheelchair, shook her head, and said aggrievedly, "That woman has left."

Then she turned to Aikin, sobbed, and continued, "A group of people came here just now, claiming they were from rich and powerful families in the capital. They wanted us to fire Aikin."

Liam sneered coldly, "Fire Aikin? How can outsiders meddle in the affairs of Kingland Group? Who do they think they are?"

At this moment, a sneer suddenly sounded in the office.

Emerson lit a cigarette and said with an impassive countenance, "Maybe no one else can interfere. But I, Emerson, can."

As soon as Aikin heard this name, he trembled all over. He exclaimed in surprise, "Emerson Davies, the leader of Dragon Gang?"

Emerson was satisfied with the expression on Aikin's face. He smiled disdainfully and said, "Since you know about my identity, I won't bother to make a move. Get out of Kingland Group on your own."

Liam didn't even look at Emerson. He asked calmly, "Who is this man?"

Aikin's face was grim, but there was a trace of fear. He answered

honestly, "Emerson is very skilled in fighting. He was once chased by over a hundred people from the rival gang. Each of them had a knife, but he fought with them singlehandedly and broke out of the heavy encirclement. Then he brought his people to destroy the rival gang. He has killed countless people already. The Dragon Gang has more than twenty thousand members now. They are engaged in many industries, such as fishing, farming, underground casinos, dock business and sea transport. It is more like a group related to the underworld."

After saying this, Aikin deliberately lowered his voice and added cautiously, "Besides, the Dragon Gang also smuggles weapons and drugs. It is said that there are military leaders supporting them. Their power involves many cities. They are extremely terrifying."

Aikin was also a leader of an underworld force, so he was more aware of Emerson's power and terror than Emory.

When Liam heard this, his eyes became even colder.

What he hated the most in his life was drugs.

The corners of his mouth curved into a playful smile. Then he said in pretending, "That's awesome! I'm so scared!"

Emerson's eyes narrowed. He felt the disdain in Liam's words.

A ferocious look appeared on his calm face, and he snapped, "I was only going to deal with Aikin. But I didn't expect there was someone else not afraid of death too. It's good then."

After saying this, Emerson took out a knife and threw it at Liam's feet casually, grinning hideously.

"Cut your tongue and apologize for your arrogance just now. Otherwise, I will break your limbs and make you a beggar for the rest of your life."

Chapter 376 Cut Off Your Tongue

Liam picked up the knife on the floor and fiddled with it.

The sharp knife was like a fairy, constantly dancing on his fingertips.

Then there was a sudden snap sound.

The knife in Liam's hand was sheathed.

Then he raised his head and smiled playfully. "Are you sure I will do as you say?"

"So what if you don't do it? I will still cut your tongue. The result is just the same." Emerson took one last drag on his cigarette and threw it on the floor arrogantly.

Then he gave Liam a playful glance and smiled disdainfully.

In his eyes, Liam was just a loser trapped in a wheelchair. He had nothing to be afraid of.

But Aikin got angry when he saw Emerson's expression. He shouted, "Whoever hurts Mr. Hoffman will bear my wrath. At worst, I can exchange my life for yours, and we die together."

Emerson's smile became even more disdainful. He said, "You want to die with me? Do you think you deserve it? You good-for-nothing bastard!"

Upon seeing this scene, Vivian tugged at Liam's arm and persuaded, "Liam, let's go first. You are injured now. You can't fight. If you die, what will happen to Julie?"

Liam patted the back of her hand and comforted her, "Don't worry. Even if I am sitting in a wheelchair, I am not the one every Tom, Dick, and Harry can bully."

Vivian got more anxious, wondering what was wrong with Liam. In such a critical moment, how could he still pretend to be able?

She sighed helplessly and still tried to persuade him, "Liam, please. Let's go. That man is really powerful. You are no match for him at this moment."

Emerson looked at his watch, frowned slightly, and snapped, "Stop talking nonsense anymore. Hurry, do as I say now. I still have to have

dinner with Mr. Norris later."

Judging from his attitude, it seemed he wanted to make Liam feel that cutting Liam's tongue was just a piece of cake for him.

Liam held the knife tightly. He was so angry that his eyes were filled with killing intent.

Emerson was a scumbag who didn't care about other people's lives. People like him deserved to be punished.

Liam's expression turned cold in an instant. He stretched out his index finger, pointed it at Emerson, and said, "Good-for-nothing!"

Blue veins stood out on Emerson's forehead when he heard this. His original calm face instantly became incomparably ferocious.

He clenched his fists tightly, and cruel killing intent filled his eyes. He said cruelly, "Today, I will take another life. Even if you cut off your tongue and beg for your life now, it's too late."

As soon as he said this, Vivian and Aikin stood in front of Liam at the same time and stared at him warily.

Emerson raised his arm and rushed over to them, intending to throw punches. He shouted, "Go to hell!"

Aikin clenched his right hand into a tight fist, stepped forward, and threw a heavy punch too.

Their fists collided.

A loud and crisp sound echoed in the entire office.

Aikin felt a strange strong force hitting his right hand, and he was thrown backwards.

The impact was so strong that his body hit the wall hard.

He immediately spat out a mouthful of blood, feeling like all his internal organs were broken.

Chapter 377 Rip Off The Scalp

Emerson cracked his knuckles, making his joints emit a popping sound. He stared at Liam with a sinister smile and said cruelly, "You little bastard! I will crush all your bones inch by inch, so you will live a living hell."

Then he waved his arm and slowly walked towards Liam.

When Aikin saw this, he struggled to get up despite the pain. With nervousness written all over his face, he once again stood between Liam and Emerson.

Just now, Emerson threw a simple punch, but Aikin was thrown away before he could react.

Obviously, Emerson's strength far exceeded his.

Now that Liam was injured because of fighting against Ajax last time, he might not win against Emerson.

What Aikin did move Liam. He said firmly, "Aikin, step back. I can handle this."

Aikin turned his head and looked at Liam with a troubled face. He somehow felt Liam was too stubborn.

He knew that Liam was King, and Liam was really amazing.

But at this moment, Liam was seriously injured in the explosion of the Black Spider's lab. In fact, he was still sitting in a wheelchair.

How much strength was left in him now?

But Emerson was not moved by this scene. Instead, he was more disdainful. He cursed, "Aikin, people always say you are a hero. But it turns out you are an idiot. How can you be willing to offer your life to this loser?"

A hint of playfulness flashed through his eyes. He added jokingly, "How about this? If you join the Dragon Gang and be my subordinate, I will spare your life. What do you think? And by the way, there is a rule in the Dragon Gang that a newcomer must kill a person in front of me. If you kill Liam, you can be my stooge. It's simple and honorable, right?"

Can you do it?"

Aikin gritted his teeth. He stared at Emerson and snapped, "You bastard! Cut the crap. Come and bite me if you have the guts."

"Then go to hell!" Emerson's pupils contracted. He said ferociously, "I will not only kill you, but I will also ask all the members of the Dragon Gang to rape all the women around you."

What he said shocked all the security guards present.

Since they followed Aikin, they had never done such a despicable thing. Everyone turned to Liam in the wheelchair. They all had bad feelings in their hearts.

After all, they had witnessed Emerson's strength.

So they all thought Liam was probably doomed today.

Although Vivian was trembling in fear, she remained standing firmly in front of Liam.

This man was not only Julie's lover but also the CEO of Kingland Group, respected by everyone before.

She had to protect Liam no matter what. Especially in his current condition, she couldn't leave him alone.

Emerson was already annoyed. This lowly group of people did not only refuse to listen to him obediently but also contradicted him repeatedly. They must be courting death.

He stepped forward and stretched out his hand, intending to grab Vivian's long hair.

Judging from Emerson's expression, it could be said that he exerted so much force. It was as if he wanted to rip off Vivian's scalp.

Vivian closed her eyes, trembling all over. She already felt desperate in her heart.

However, Emerson's laughter suddenly stopped.

"Ahhh!" A scream broke out.

Everyone looked in the direction where the scream came from, only to see a knife pierced into Emerson's palm that was about to grab Vivian's hair.

Chapter 378 Sneak Attack!

Everybody was shocked when they saw this.

They never expected that Liam could hurt such a powerful man such as Emerson with a flick of the knife.

With his eyes fixed on Liam, Emerson gritted his teeth and pulled out the knife in his hand all of a sudden.

He tore his clothes, bandaged his hand and cursed, "You bastard, how dare you launch a sneak attack!"

As soon as they heard this, the hopeful look on everybody's faces instantly vanished, only to be replaced with despair.

They thought that Liam had managed to hurt their enemy only because he had launched a sneak attack.

However, now that Liam had no knife in his hand, and their enemy was on guard, it was impossible for him to win at all!

They sighed in their hearts as they cast their gazes toward Liam.

They knew how powerful Liam was. However, in view of his inability to move about freely due to his injuries, the odds were stacked heavily against him.

If their enemy was just an ordinary fighter of the Dragon Gang, they wouldn't be so worried.

But the man in front of them was a famous fighter. He was none other than the leader of the Dragon Gang, Emerson!

His attacks were lightning fast. In the face of such an enemy, they were nothing but cannon fodder to him. It was impossible to win against him.

Liam glanced around the crowd and saw their expressions. He sighed in his heart as he could see that the crowd had no confidence in his abilities.

He shook his head as the contempt in his heart grew.

Even if he was injured, he was still King! He was not someone that could be easily insulted by a small fry such as Emerson!

Raising his head to look at Emerson, Liam gave him a derisive look as

he said coldly, "If you think that was a sneak attack, I don't mind doing it again."

It was the first time that Emerson was looked at by someone like this! Usually, the opponent should be scared and pleading for mercy by now. The anger in his heart had reached its boiling point as it erupted like a volcano, spewing hot lava in its wake. It was completely unstoppable.

With a vicious smile, Emerson shouted, "You bastard! How dare you act in such an arrogant manner?! Unfortunately, I won't give you a chance!"

With that, he took a step forward and rushed towards Liam!

Like a furious lion, he moved at a frightening speed. At the moment, he looked like he was about to tear the prey into pieces.

Everyone felt desperate.

No one thought that Liam, who was wheelchair bound, could win against a monster like Emerson!

All of a sudden...

Emerson raised his leg and brought it down upon Liam's head.

He could already visualize crushing Liam's bone, and Liam begging for mercy in his mind eye.

Emerson's eyes were filled with a perverted sense of excitement.

He had the upper hand at the moment. No matter how much he pretended to be indifferent, it was still not enough to hide his bloodlust.

It was because of his ruthlessness that he became the leader of a gang whose influence spanned across many cities.

However, the next moment, everyone's eyes widened!

His muscular leg, which could rupture a sandbag, was caught by a huge hand.

In that instant, his leg was locked in a tight grip by some huge force.

With a sneer, Liam crushed Emerson's tibia with his fingers.

"Argh!! Fuck you!"

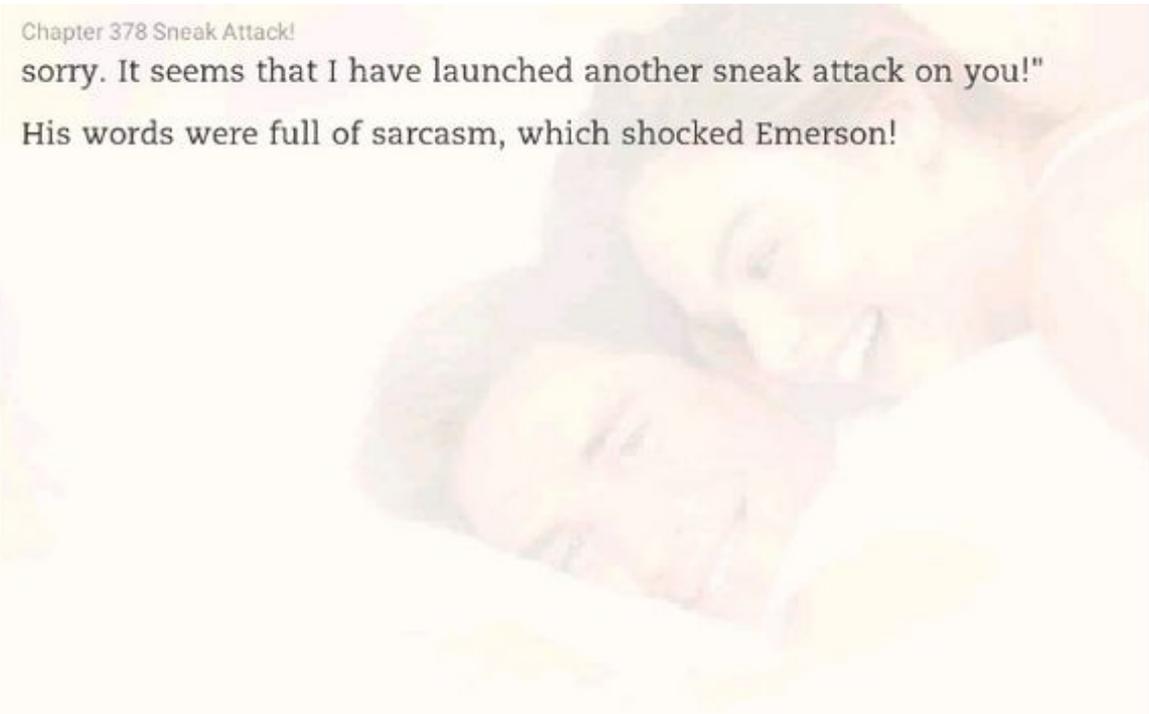
Another scream was heard in the office.

Everybody's forehead was beaded with cold sweats.

Holding the man's calf tightly, Liam sneered and said playfully, "I'm

sorry. It seems that I have launched another sneak attack on you!"

His words were full of sarcasm, which shocked Emerson!



Chapter 379 In Control

"Go to hell!" Emerson bellowed with his face twisted with fury.

He leaped into the air, his other foot extending like a sharp tool, aimed directly at Liam's temple.

If that kick landed, Liam's head would surely crack.

Yet, Liam showed no fear.

In an instant, he reached out and caught the foot in the air.

Fear finally crept onto Emerson's face.

He craned his neck and yelled, "You bastard, how dare you!"

Liam's eyes burned with rage as he twisted his hand with all his might.

Suddenly, with a loud snap, Emerson's other leg was broken and looked twisted.

Liam seized the man with both hands and flung him against the wall, treating him like discarded rubbish.

Then...

Emerson spewed a mouthful of blood, much like Aikin had moments ago.

He struggled for a brief moment and gaped at Liam, his mouth full of blood. He then asked, "Who ... Who the hell are you? Why are you still so strong?!"

At that moment, shock and fear consumed Emerson's mind entirely.

After all, he would have effortlessly crushed steel plates with those two kicks from him, and his kicks had shattered the heads of countless enemies before.

But now, a wheelchair-bound Liam had effortlessly dealt with him.

"You're a useless piece of trash. You don't deserve to know," Liam said calmly, as if nothing had happened.

He turned to Aikin and gave an order, "Throw this man out. If they dare to cause trouble for Kingland Group again, I'll beat them every single time I see them! And double the injured security guards' bonuses this

month. Take them to the hospital, and the company will cover all medical expenses!"

Aikin and the other security guards came back to their senses from the shock!

It had all felt like a dream.

Emerson, who could easily overpower them, was now like a disabled dog under Liam's control, being trampled upon at will.

These men, who had lived a life of violence, couldn't help but feel respect and awe for the strong.

At the same time, they were deeply moved!

Compared to their days in the underworld, their current life in Kingland Group was much better.

Vivian stood behind Liam with her eyes wide open. She felt a strong sense of safety!

To a woman, security held more weight than wealth or status.

In this moment, she felt transported back to the time when Liam took charge of Kingland Group in Ninverton.

Once upon a time, Liam was the pillar of faith for the people of Kingland Group.

With him, Kingland Group had thrived and prospered fast.

But since Liam left, Kingland Group seemed to have lost its soul. Though it continued to move forward, there was something missing in the minds of the employees.

This was what a great leader meant to a group.

"Mr. Hoffman, you are incredible!"

Vivian looked at Liam with admiration. Her eyes were filled with respect.

When Liam heard this, he let out a chuckle and stated, "Show me around the building."

It struck Vivian all of a sudden that Liam hadn't set foot in the Kingland Group headquarters since its completion.

Even though Liam was no longer officially part of the group, he had not only saved her but also remained the driving force behind Kingland

Group. Undoubtedly, he was allowed to visit anytime he wanted.

In a hurry, she pushed the wheelchair and proudly showed Liam around.

"Mr. Hoffman, Kingland Group has seen remarkable progress. We've established the cloud storage department, the product innovation department, and more. Everything is much more organized."

At that moment, Vivian might not have even realized that she resembled an elementary school student eagerly awaiting the teacher's approval.

Liam was amused. He said, "Well done, you're truly competent."

Of course, those departments held no novelty for him. After all, he had been discreetly pulling the strings and overseeing their operations from the shadows.

Nevertheless, those simple words brought forth a joyful laughter from Vivian, momentarily alleviating the pain on her face.

She changed the subject and inquired, "By the way, I've been trying to reach Julie recently, but she hasn't responded. Mr. Hoffman, do you know what's going on?"

As Julie was mentioned, a coldness flickered in Liam's eyes.

He took a deep breath, concealed his anger, and reassured her, "Don't worry. Julie has been swamped with work lately. You will be able to reach her after tomorrow."

Though Vivian found it odd, she didn't dwell on it and simply nodded in silence.

Just then, a commanding voice echoed through the area, demanding, "Where is Aikin? Come out and receive the invitation!"

Chapter 380 The Wedding Invitation

Both Liam and Vivian turned their attention towards the source of the voice simultaneously.

Andrew was standing right there by the elevator doors!

He was in an impeccable Armani suit, paired with shiny leather shoes and slicked back hair. He looked like a successful man.

Immediately Andrew walked out of the elevator, he ran into Liam and Vivian.

A smirk played on his face, giving him the air of a villain who had seized control.

Vivian knew Andrew too. Her expression soured as she confronted him.

"What on earth are you doing here?"

Andrew paid no heed to Vivian and directed his gaze towards Liam, who was seated in his wheelchair.

He mocked, "Well, well, well. Look who's still breathing instead of rotting away in some grave. Luck must be on your side! Since fate has brought us together, you might as well accept this invitation straight away."

With a wave of his hand, Andrew flaunted the invitation card to Liam, as if putting it on display.

Originally, Andrew intended to give the invitation to Liam through Aikin, but seeing Liam now saved Andrew time.

Vivian's face turned icy cold. She snatched the invitation from Andrew's hand and gave it to Liam.

At that moment, Liam's face remained calm, like the eerie calm before a storm.

Though his expression remained unchanged, an indescribable air of menace emanated from him.

As Liam slowly opened the invitation, a cold glint flickered in his eyes.

And what did he find inside? Tyler's wedding invitation!

As he saw Julie's name on it as well, the simmering rage he had

struggled so hard to suppress exploded like thunder.

A touch of coldness showed at the corner of his mouth, and he fixed his piercing gaze on Andrew.

Andrew suddenly felt a chill crawling up his spine, as if he were a hunted prey about to be torn to shreds by a lion.

Taken aback by his overwhelming aura, Andrew instinctively took a couple of steps backward.

However, he quickly regained his composure.

After all, Liam was now nothing more than a disabled man confined to a wheelchair, no longer the god of war Andrew had once feared.

Vivian sneered at Andrew, relishing his awkwardness.

Her laughter, though light, dealt a heavy blow to Andrew's wounded pride.

His embarrassment quickly turned to anger as Andrew sneered, "Liam, you're just a pathetic loser! Don't get ahead of yourself! I suggest you grovel at Mr. Riley's feet for scraps from now on. Maybe that would help you stay alive! Else..."

He didn't have to complete his words. The meaning was clear.

Vivian was angry. Liam had just saved her, and now he was being insulted this way!

She had transformed from the weak woman who used to be a target for bullying into the vice president, emanating an air of authority.

She yelled, "Andrew, you've crossed the line!"

Andrew tilted his head and gave Vivian a scrutinizing look, as if he had figured something out. Then he said, "Ah, I see. Liam has turned into a wreck, and he's no longer the boss of Kingland Group. Now, you want to take advantage of this opportunity to bring him here under the guise of showing him the new building of Kingland Group to steal Julie's boyfriend, right? Ha ha ha!"

"Damn you!" Vivian pointed at Andrew, her voice laced with anger.

"Mind your words! I would never stoop so low as to steal Julie's man!"

Andrew playfully feigned surprise by placing his hand over his mouth.

"Oh, how right you are! Julie is tying the knot with Mr. Riley! So, there's

no question of you stealing her man!"

"What absurdity!" Vivian seethed with anger, her hand raised, ready to deliver a resounding slap across Andrew's face!

But Andrew swiftly caught her wrist and a sneer tugged at his lips. "Sweetheart, there's no need to fight for a loser! He's already disabled and can't possibly satisfy you in bed. But I, on the other hand, am more than capable."

He paused, relishing the moment, before continuing, "Besides, if Mr. Riley catches wind of you defending Liam, he won't be pleased. And I'm afraid your position as vice president of Kingland Group might be in jeopardy!"

Suddenly, Liam hurled the invitation card.

It soared through the air like a striking slap and landed squarely on Andrew's face.

Andrew stumbled backward and loosened his grip on Vivian's hand.

"Fuck off!" Liam's eyes blazed like lightning.

Andrew shielded his reddened and swollen face. Fear was etched across his face as he beheld the intensity in Liam's eyes.

In an instant, images of Liam battling hordes of enemies flooded Andrew's mind. Liam now resembled the grim reaper, the god of death. Fear gripped Andrew immediately.

His voice trembling, he pointed at Liam and yelled, "Don't get cocky! Just wait till Mr. Riley deals with you, you bastard!"

With those words hanging in the air, Andrew darted into the elevator as if his life depended on it.

Vivian rubbed her wrist, crouched down, picked up the fallen invitation card, and hastily opened it.

The name of the bride on the card made her eyes widen in disbelief.

Vivian stared at Liam and asked anxiously, "What in the world is going on?!"

"Don't worry. Julie won't marry Tyler. I'll handle it," Liam said calmly and collected the invitation.

Vivian let out a heavy sigh, overwhelmed with a deep sense of sadness.

She couldn't bring herself to believe Liam's words. To her, it seemed like mere bragging and an inability to face reality.

How could a forsaken member of his family possibly hold a candle to a clan worth billions of dollars in terms of power!?

The once mighty Mr. Hoffman of Kingland Group had been reduced to this? What else could he do besides fighting?

Vivian couldn't help but feel a profound sorrow, her emotions a jumble.

In her eyes, no matter how formidable Liam might be, he was still wheelchair-bound. He would have to helplessly watch as the love of his life married someone else.

Such was the plight of ordinary people, a sorrowful reality.

Chapter 381 Destroying The Riley Family

Of course, Liam knew what Vivian was thinking. He smiled slightly and comforted her, "You can also attend the wedding tomorrow. Maybe there will be a good show to watch."

Vivian snorted coldly. She looked at Liam and snapped, "No way! Julie has fallen in love with the wrong person!"

Then she stopped pushing Liam's wheelchair and limped back to her office.

Looking at her back, Liam hurriedly shouted, "You can't work like this. Go to Furi Hospital with me. At least have a checkup."

Vivian turned around, gave Liam the middle finger, and cursed, "Coward!" Then she entered the elevator without looking back.

Since Liam was a coward, she decided to solve Julie's problem by herself. Liam could only sigh, feeling helpless. "Do you think I am useless because I am already disabled? Do you expect me to just watch Julie marry another man after I was threatened by Tyler to attend the wedding?"

But he didn't blame Vivian for thinking that way. After all, everyone would think the same upon seeing his current condition.

But this didn't mean he wouldn't be angry with what Tyler and Andrew had done.

Liam smiled coldly and said slowly, "It's a pity that you can't see the big show tomorrow. But it's okay. After tomorrow, I will bring your bosom friend Julie back in person."

As soon as Vivian entered her office, she returned to her seat, intending to hold on until she got off work. But at this moment, she received an email from the CEO.

She frowned. When Kingland Group made an entrance into the market of Salem, the CEO didn't even show up. Why would he send her an email?

She quickly clicked it open, only to be even more surprised by the

content of the email.

"You are granted a seven-day off to recuperate. All medical expenses will be paid by the company."

After reading the email, Vivian immediately thought of someone.

Liam...

Could it be him?

After all, only Liam and Aikin knew that she was injured.

But then, Vivian shook her head and laughed at herself because of this thought.

She said in a low voice, "How can Liam be the CEO now that he is disabled and trapped in a wheelchair? Aikin must be the one who reported what happened just now to the CEO."

At this moment, Liam and Aikin were already sitting in the Mercedes-Benz.

Liam handed the invitation to Aikin and said indifferently, "Tyler asked someone to send this here just now. Check it."

Aikin took the card and looked at it. And he got furious at once. He shouted, "Damn! They are going too far!"

Liam took a deep breath and said coldly, "Get ready to take my woman back tomorrow."

Aikin nodded heavily and said reassuringly, "I've already made all the preparations. Tomorrow, the wedding of the Riley family is destined to be the biggest joke in Salem."

A cold light flashed through Liam's eyes. He snapped, "That's not enough. The business of the Riley family must also be destroyed. It's time for the Rileymart app, which is the mainstay of Riley Group, to tank on the market."

As soon as he said this, his eyes turned even colder. He clenched his fists so tightly that his nails dug into the flesh of his palms deeply.

He had been enduring for too long, waiting for this moment.

Liam turned his head to the car window, looking in the direction of the Riley Group building. He said slowly, "I want to make Tyler completely desperate and let the Riley family move towards ruination step by step.

Only in this way can I vent my hatred."

Aikin couldn't help trembling when he sensed the piercing coldness emanating from Liam's body.

He knew that after tomorrow, the Riley family would be done.

Upon thinking of this, Aikin couldn't help swallowing his saliva hard, feeling lucky in his heart.

Fortunately, Liam treated him as a friend, not an enemy. Liam was a terrifying person. If he unconsciously offended someone like Liam, he would be doomed in the end.

Aikin looked at the invitation card in his hand. Naturally, he understood Tyler did this just to insult Liam.

He sneered in his heart.

Tomorrow, Tyler and the others would definitely be shocked. After all, the person they thought was a loser would become the person who would destroy the Riley family with just a few words. Aikin could already imagine the expressions on their faces by then.

He thought Tyler was so pathetic. Tyler could immerse himself in the last revelry. But after tomorrow, he would be doomed eternally.

Chapter 382 The Meeting Between The Two Women

Meanwhile, in the general manager's office in the Riley Group.

Andrew stood at a safe distance from Tyler and said excitedly, "Mr. Riley, guess who I met in Kingland Group!"

Tyler had just had a very unpleasant meeting with his dad who slapped him.

Unfortunately for Andrew, he was still bubbling with pent up rage. So he turned and slapped Andrew hard across the face. "Your mother? If you have something to say, say it and stop playing games with me!"

Andrew held his red cheek in shock.

He was angry and humiliated, but couldn't afford to say a word. He gulped and said in pain, "Liam! I saw Liam. He isn't dead like we thought, but in a wheelchair. He is now disabled."

Tyler's mood instantly changed. He smiled and clapped excitedly.

"It is better this way. Dying would be too easy for him. At least now, I can make him suffer and slowly torture him to death!"

With a full blown smile on his lips, Tyler turned to Andrew and ordered, "Spread the word on every platform. Invite lots of people to my wedding and tell them that Liam will be there too. Tell them that they will be graced with the beautiful scene of Liam being humiliated."

It didn't take long for the news to spread everywhere in Salem.

Liam was alive and disabled, and was going to attend the wedding of the Riley family.

Considering all the powerful families and CEOs in Salem that Liam had offended, many people couldn't wait for the next day. They were eager to see Liam fall to his knees. Every tongue was talking about it.

"I'm so excited! How will Tyler torture Liam? Will he break his hands too?"

"Marrying both his ex-wife and current girlfriend is like trampling on Liam's dignity. I don't think anyone knows how to torture someone

more than Tyler."

"If Liam doesn't show up tomorrow, he will be a coward and he will be made fun of."

The news reached the Lambert family's villa, and straight to Yolanda's ears.

She sat on the bed in her bedroom, eyes blurry with tears as she read the news. "Liam," Yolanda whispered, touching the screen. "I need to see you right now!"

Excited and impatient, she stood up instantly. As soon as she stepped out of the room, she bumped into Vera and gasped.

Vera stood firmly with her walking stick and gave her granddaughter a knowing look. "Going to see Liam?" She raised her eyebrows.

"Answer me!" she shouted when Yolanda didn't answer.

Yolanda was at a loss for words for a moment. She felt trapped. But then, she suddenly thought of something and smiled.

"Why would I be going to see that loser, Grandmother? I just want to go shopping, buy some clothes and buy some cakes for Tyler. I have to be pleasing Tyler now, and not going after some loser."

Vera squinted her eyes suspiciously at Yolanda for a second, then nodded in satisfaction.

"I thought you still had feelings for that loser. I'm glad to see that I was wrong. Tomorrow, you will become Tyler's wife. This will be a great boost for the Lambert family, so don't mess it up!"

With another firm look at Yolanda, Vera left with a smile on her face.

Yolanda, on the other hand, felt dejected as she stood there.

Once again, she had to sacrifice everything for the Lambert family. She would never do anything for herself.

Even if she would only be Tyler's mistress, they wouldn't care as long as it benefited them.

Slowly, Yolanda's eyes hardened and turned glassy as she stared at Vera's back.

She clenched her fists and looked down, anger filling her. "How do I even see someone when I don't know where he is?"

She was going to find him anyway. So she took out her phone and started calling Liam as she walked out of the house.

However, she couldn't seem to reach him.

He had obviously blacklisted her number.

Feeling sad all over again, Yolanda moved as though she had no soul.

She walked along the street outside the villa like some ghost.

Vera might have smiled earlier, but she didn't fully trust Yolanda.

Marrying into the Riley family was going to save the Lambert family, and she couldn't let Yolanda destroy that now.

So, she called Yolanda's parents and asked them to keep an eye on Yolanda.

Seeing that his daughter was just taking a walk, Mason looked at his wife beside him and said, "Clearly, she isn't going anywhere, and honestly, I'm so tired of following her secretly. Let's go."

Lilian nodded readily, as though she had been waiting for him to say that. "Your mother's suspicions have delayed my appointment at the spa. Come on."

With that, the couple left, certain that their daughter was doing nothing wrong.

Not long after, Yolanda glanced back discreetly and saw that they had left. She was free! She took the next corner, took a taxi and headed straight for the Cortez family's house.

As of now, Yolanda saw Julie in two different ways. She felt sympathy for the woman, but she also hated her for owning Liam's love.

She herself was confused as to why she felt this way.

She not only came to the Cortez family's house to ask about Liam's whereabouts. She had other things she had to settle too.

She got out of the car and strode into the villa like she owned it.

No one stopped her since she had once come with Tyler.

Yolanda found Julie and without saying a word, just stared her down.

Julie furrowed her eyebrows and sighed helplessly. "What now? Can I help you?"

Yolanda paused, then smiled. "You haven't heard about it, have you? Liam is alive!"

"He is?" Julie's eyes went wide in surprise. She closed her eyes and let out a heavy breath, whispering, "He's not dead. He's not dead."

Yolanda turned up her nose and laughed dryly.

"That's right. He is alive, and will be present tomorrow to watch you get married to Tyler. Still happy?"

Chapter 383 The Only Way

Julie froze and in that second, all the joy in her eyes faded away and leaving behind a dark and deep emptiness.

A woman's wedding day was supposed to be the happiest day of her life. It was the day the second half of her life began.

Unfortunately, she was not going to benefit from the same luxury all women had. Her wedding day, which was tomorrow, was bound to be the worst day of her life.

Yes, Julie loved Liam. She loved him so much that she was ready to die for him if she needed to.

Back then, it had been impossible for her to leave with Liam at the banquet of the Seymour family.

She didn't think for one second that she would be forced to marry the one person she hated the most.

Julie felt like her world was crumbling in front of her. She fell back on the chair weakly and said, "I'm so sorry, Liam. I'll marry you in our next life."

Yolanda smiled to herself. Her plan was working. She put a fake expression on her face and said, "Tyler already has everything planned out. If Liam comes to the wedding tomorrow, he will die."

"No, no!" Julie screamed, her body trembling all over. "I won't let it happen!"

All of a sudden, she raised her head and stared at Yolanda with pleading eyes. "You have to help me out, please. Liam is your ex-husband. Will you just let him die?"

Yolanda screamed in her mind. This was exactly what she wanted. She pretended to be in a dilemma and shook her head slightly.

"I can't help you. I'm just a woman. Even if I want to take you out, with how powerful the Cortez family is, you will be brought back and forced into the marriage again."

Julie was more than desperate at this point. The man she loved was

alive, but he was going to die tomorrow.

And in front of her! He was going to be killed in front of her!

Her heart couldn't take it. She just couldn't.

Yolanda pursed her lips and sighed helplessly. "Actually, there is one way Liam can be spared from this."

With tears brimming in her eyes and cheeks wet with tears, Julie looked at Yolanda with hope. "Really? Tell me please."

Yolanda stepped closer and brought her lips to Julie's ear. "Tyler is always the one plotting and planning to kill Liam. So, if you want Liam to live, you just have to get rid of Tyler."

Yolanda stood up and opened the door to make sure no one was listening in on them. Reassured, she closed the door and went back to Julie.

Like a demon whispering evil things to a human's ear, Yolanda whispered in Julie's ear, "I can manage to arrange a meeting with Tyler tonight. Act as if you're finally giving in to him, then poison him. With him dead, Liam will be safe."

Julie's mind went instantly blank.

She looked at Yolanda in disbelief.

She couldn't believe that such a beautiful woman would suggest such atrocities, and with ease.

Yolanda chuckled and patted Julie on the shoulder. "Calm down. I'm just kidding."

With a small smile, she stood up and walked towards the door.

Before she left, she turned back to Julie and said in a playful tone, "See you tonight."

Then, she banged the door behind her, leaving a desperate and frustrated Julie alone.

She sat on the bed for a while, looking into space.

When she came back to herself, she noticed a brown medicine bag on her bed.

Yolanda must have left it before leaving.

Hands trembling, she picked up the bag and opened it. White powder

was inside.

She was ready to throw the bag into the trash in anger, but her memories stopped her.

She thought of how Liam risked his life in the illegal clinic to save her. She recalled how they took pictures, kissed and finally had sex in the manor.

The thoughts played in her mind like a disk.

Julie felt like she was going to explode. She held her head in her hands and burst into tears.

Only one who had lost someone could understand the joy of finding that person again.

But it was cruel to find the person you loved, only to lose them again. The pain was excruciating, much worse than the first time.

Julie made up her mind. That was all she could think of-- saving Liam.

Lips pressed tightly together, she wrapped the white powder and held it gently like a treasure. "I won't let you die, Liam. This time, I'm going to save you."

That night, as promised, Yolanda showed up with Tyler.

Chapter 384 The Wine Is Poisoned

While sitting in the car, Tyler asked in confusion, "Have you really convinced Julie?"

Yolanda smiled, covered her mouth, and said flatteringly, "When it comes to men, women always admire the strong. Liam is now disabled and useless. Of course, Julie will fall in love with you. After all, you are the real bigwig."

As soon as she said these words, Tyler burst into laughter. He was extremely proud in his heart.

Ever since he beat Liam, his self-confidence was completely boosted.

He stretched out his hand, hooked her chin with a finger, and said ambiguously, "Yolanda, I realized you are the one who knows me best. What you said is very right."

Tomorrow, Yolanda and Julie would marry him willingly. When he thought of Liam's desperate expression by then, he felt extremely happy. At this moment, all the members of the Cortez family were immersed in joy too.

They didn't expect Julie to come around to the idea after Yolanda visited her.

Kohen stood outside the kitchen, holding his walking stick. He said, "Okay, that's good. Very good! That's my good granddaughter. In this way, Julie only needs to exert some effort, and the Norris family will definitely make good friends with us. And the Cortez family can go further."

Beatrice, listening at the side, curled her lips, mocking in her heart. Julie pretended to be deep in love with Liam in the beginning. But in the end, she still gave in. Beatrice felt disgusted.

However, Kohen was so happy that she didn't dare to say anything to ruin his mood.

She suppressed the disdain in her heart, smiled, and praised, "Julie is really a good girl. She knows what she should do. Who the hell is that

Liam? Seeing his face makes me feel sick."

At this moment, Julie was busy in the kitchen. But she was listening to their conversation.

And when she heard that Beatrice was insulting Liam again, she paused for a moment. Then she said, "I'm cooking for Tyler. This is my way of apologizing to him."

But all of a sudden, a man's voice sounded from the living room.

"Ha-ha! Julie, you don't have to do such a thing. Just let the servants do it."

Then Tyler appeared, pushing his wheelchair into the kitchen. He grabbed Julie's hand and looked at her concernedly.

The expression on Julie's face froze for a moment. She tried her best to restrain the impulse to shake off his hand and insisted, "Mr. Riley, it was my fault, so just let me do it."

Yolanda immediately echoed, "Yes, Julie is doing what a wife should do. So since we will both marry you, why don't I help her? I will be your wife, too, right?"

Sure enough, Tyler's self-esteem and vanity as a man were greatly satisfied when he heard this.

He laughed and said, "Ha-ha! Well, it's actually good. I will let my two wives cook for me today."

Two beautiful women were cooking for him in the kitchen. Probably this kind of thing could only be experienced by ancient emperors.

Tyler was so satisfied that he said excitedly, "Ha-ha! Liam, I have conquered your two women effortlessly. I've cuckolded you two times, you good-for-nothing loser!"

At this moment, he truly understood what redoubled happiness meant. It only took Julie and Yolanda half an hour to finish cooking. Soon, the dishes were served one after another.

After they were seated at the dining table, Julie stood up and poured a glass of wine for Tyler.

She handed the glass of red wine to Tyler with her head down and said slowly, "Mr. Riley, I was thoughtless and ungrateful before. Please

accept this glass of wine as my apology to you. I'm sorry for what I've done."

At this moment, Tyler was very excited.

He took the glass and raised it to his mouth to drink it.

Julie's and Yolanda's eyes were both fixed on the glass. It was as if they couldn't take their eyes off it.

They watched as the glass slowly touched Tyler's lips. And the scarlet liquid slowly flowed along the glass wall to his slightly opened mouth.

He only needed to raise his arm a little bit, and the red wine would flow into his throat down to his stomach.

But the next moment, Tyler suddenly stopped.

A hint of panic flashed through Julie's eyes. She quickly asked, "Mr. Riley, what... What's wrong? Why don't you drink it?"

Tyler snickered and said, "This is such a good opportunity. So Julie, how about we drink together?"

After saying this, he turned to Yolanda and said seriously, "Take a good picture of this scene. I will give it to that bastard Liam tomorrow, so he can also enjoy it. Ha-ha!"

As he spoke, Tyler's eyes moved back and forth between Julie and Yolanda.

Julie tried her best to suppress the disgust and hatred in her heart. She smiled calmly and said in agreement, "All right, then. I will drink with you, Mr. Riley."

Then she poured another glass of red wine for herself.

Tyler was obviously relieved when he saw this.

He didn't notice that her eyes were full of disgust at this moment.

Of course, Julie couldn't show her true feelings to Tyler. So she could only feign a smile and slowly raised her arm.

As they were about to drink the wine, Yolanda hurriedly leaned forward, intending to give them a close-up shot.

But at this moment, she pretended to trip and stagger until she fell directly towards their glasses.

A loud bang echoed in the dining room.

Tyler and Julie were both shocked by the sudden noise. Their wine glasses fell to the floor heavily, shattered, and the red wine scattered all over.

Tyler's eyes widened in shock. He pointed at Yolanda on the floor and roared, "What the hell are you doing? Can't you even handle such a little thing? You trash!"

Yolanda sneered inwardly. Then she pretended to be shocked and screamed, "Tyler, look at my bracelet. Why has it turned black?" She stretched her arm.

The silver bracelet on her wrist was stained with wine, and a big part of it turned black.

When Tyler lowered his head and saw it, his eyes narrowed. He roared, "Damn! The wine is poisoned."

He turned his head and stared at Julie. Then he raised his hand, slapped her hard across the face, and shouted angrily, "Are you fucking courting death? How dare you poison my wine! No wonder you are so kind to me all of a sudden. I will kill you."

Tyler's slap was so hard that Julie directly fell to the floor.

However, she seemed too numb to feel the pain.

"You... You..." Julie raised her hand and pointed at Yolanda. But she was at a loss for words. So after a while, she could only put down her hand dejectedly.

She smiled bitterly after finally understanding everything.

Yolanda had set a trap for her.

She couldn't help feeling pathetic and ridiculous.

So Julie decided to stop pretending. She glared at Tyler and shouted, "Yes, I want to kill you, you bastard! I will never let you kill Liam."

After saying this, she suddenly stood up, grabbed the fruit knife on the table, and wanted to stab Tyler in the chest.

Chapter 385 Tie Her Up With A Leash

Yolanda suddenly screamed, "No!"

She rushed between Julie and Tyler and grabbed the knife.

Suddenly, bright red blood oozed out of her palm.

The piercing pain made her tremble, and tears streamed down her face.

Julie looked at Yolanda in disbelief. She shouted, "Yolanda, why? Why did you do that?"

Yolanda's eyelids twitched. She endured the pain and immediately scolded angrily, "How dare you hurt Mr. Riley! Damn you!"

After saying this, she raised her hand and slapped Julie hard.

Julie didn't expect it.

The slap interrupted what she wanted to say.

At this moment, Julie's eyes were bloodshot. A trace of blood seeped out of the corner of her mouth because of the slap.

However, she had no time to care about it. She asked again, "Why? Why did you do this to me?"

A hint of panic flashed through Yolanda's eyes. She raised her hand, gave Julie another heavy slap, and shouted, "You're asking why? I should be the one to ask you that. Mr. Riley wants to marry you. It's good luck that ordinary girls can never get in several lifetimes. But you still want to kill him? You are worse than an animal. I love Mr. Riley, and I'm willing to do anything for him."

After saying this, she gave Julie another heavy slap, in fear that Julie would speak again.

This time, Julie was knocked to the floor again.

She covered her red and swollen cheek with her hand, recalling what had happened to Yolanda. And she couldn't help smiling self-mockingly.

Julie realized she was so stupid. How could she not know what kind of person Yolanda was?

Yolanda was a woman who would sacrifice everything for money and

marrying a rich man.

Liam was even deceived and hurt by Yolanda many times.

But now, Julie still believed her.

So Julie thought she was ridiculous and stupid.

Julie collapsed to the floor with her eyes filled with despair. She didn't say anything more.

It was only at this moment that she had figured out that no matter how much she said and explained, it was useless. No one would believe her.

"Oh, my God! Julie, how can you do this?" Kohen's eyes widened when he saw the scene. His face turned red, and he almost couldn't breathe in rage.

He grabbed the walking stick in his hand and smashed it at Julie's abdomen.

Kohen hit Julie swiftly and mercilessly.

At this moment, Julie was like a stray dog. She could only cover her stomach with her hands tightly and curled up into a ball on the floor.

But despite her miserable state, Kohen still kept hitting her back with his walking stick.

He was doing this not only to vent his anger but also to disassociate himself from this matter.

If the Riley family suspected that the Cortez family was behind what Julie did, the Cortez family would be doomed.

He could take good care of Julie as his granddaughter when she was still useful. But he could also abandon her when she was useless.

The walking stick fell on Julie's body like raindrops. She was in so much pain, but it didn't stop.

She raised her head with difficulty and stared at Kohen in disbelief.

Just now, Kohen kept praising her. But now, he wanted to beat her to death.

Muffled groans kept coming out of her mouth uncontrollably.

She could no longer hold on, so she fainted in pain.

At this moment, Tyler finally recovered from the shock.

He couldn't believe that he was almost killed by this bitch twice.

Tyler hurriedly pushed his wheelchair towards Yolanda, tore off her clothes, and bandaged her hand to stop the bleeding.

When he saw her painful expression, he couldn't help feeling sorry for her. He quickly asked, "Baby, does it hurt?"

Yolanda shook her head. She forced a smile on her pale face and said weakly, "No, it doesn't hurt. I'm just angry that Julie dared to hurt you. She has gone too far. I came here to persuade her to change her mind because I wanted to make you happy. I thought everything was fine. I didn't expect she would deceive me and do such a thing to you."

After saying this, Yolanda suddenly burst into tears, raised her injured hand, and slapped herself.

"I'm such an idiot! I'm a fool! Tyler, if she succeeded, I would die with you."

Suddenly, blood oozed out from her wound again, dyeing the strip of cloth red.

Tyler was a little surprised. He didn't expect Yolanda to love him this much.

So when he saw her pale face and bleeding hand, he felt even sorer for her.

He hugged her and said in a hurry, "No, Yolanda, don't blame yourself. It's all my fault. I shouldn't have thought of marrying Julie. I swear that from now on, you are the only one I love. I will love you for the rest of my life."

A hint of joy flashed across Yolanda's eyes when she heard this.

She finally achieved her goal.

Yolanda did everything just to marry into a rich family.

How could she be willing to become just a mistress?

It was possible that if Tyler died, Liam could survive.

But no matter how much she loved Liam, he was already disabled. He was useless.

She had already reached this point. What was the use of doing all those things if she lived with a disabled person for the rest of her life?

Yolanda rested her head on Tyler's shoulder. Then she turned and looked at Julie, who had fainted. Her eyes were full of resentment.

She sneered coldly, thinking Julie was so stupid for daring to steal a man from her twice. For her, Julie deserved whatever had happened to her.

When Kohen saw this scene, he got so anxious that he hurriedly explained, "Tyler, I really didn't know about this. It must have all been planned by this beast Julie."

Tyler almost died. And at this moment, he was full of resentment. How could he still show mercy to the Cortez family?

His face instantly became ferocious. He said grimly, "Since she is a beast, why don't you tie her up with a leash? Tomorrow, this beast will be a watchdog of our Riley family. I will personally take her out and let Liam see what happens to a woman willing to sacrifice her life for him."

Chapter 386 I Came Specifically To Escort You To The Wedding

The following night, at the Regal Manor in Salem.

As the most luxurious manor in Salem, it was often used to hold banquets for the bigwigs of Salam. Renting the manor for one night would easily cost up to millions of dollars!

Tonight, the whole manor had been booked by the Riley family for the wedding reception.

Currently, the roads outside the manor were brightly lit and full of guests.

In addition to that, the streets were lined with rows of luxury cars and beauties.

Tonight, all the powerful clans in Salem were gathered here to attend Tyler's wedding.

The fact that the Riley family and the Cortez family were going to be connected by marriage was already a big matter in Salem. Moreover, there was the involvement of the Norris family whose assets were worth hundreds of billions of dollars!

At this moment, Cartwright and Emory were busy greeting and ushering their guests at the main entrance.

A servant was standing beside the two of them. Every time a bigwig sent a gift, he would proclaim loudly.

"The CEO of the Black Seas Real Estate Company has gifted the lovely couple with a shop lot on the commercial street, worth one million dollars!"

"The boss of the White Horse Luxury Car Company has gifted a limited edition Maserati, worth three million dollars!"

The CEO of the Black Flag Catering has gifted the couple with a blue diamond ring worth five million dollars..."

The gifts from the big shots were getting more and more luxurious. All of them were worth more than a million dollars.

As soon as their guests had handed over their gifts, they entered the manor and were soon greeted with a sight of the special reception area. Dreamy blue lights and moon decorations adorned the reception area, coupled with numerous fresh roses in full bloom, creating an image of romance and luxury. One would think that he or she had entered a fairy tale world

Tyler, who was dressed in a suit, was sitting on a wheelchair, while Yolanda, who was in her wedding dress stood beside him like a guardian angel.

At this moment, the two of them were smiling and greeting their guests. In the reception area, the members of the Lambert family were gathered together.

Every time they heard the servant mention the gifts worth millions of dollars from the rich tycoons outside the door, the smiles on the faces of Vera and the others widened.

Vera sported a rosy complexion, while her otherwise silver grey hair had been dyed blonde, making her look at least twenty years younger.

The Lambert family had finally secured their financial position through this marriage. There would be no more obstacles now that the dust had settled.

From now on, the Lambert family would be on their way to the top!

With a big smile on her face, Vera leaned on her stick as she couldn't help but sigh, "My husband was the reason why we lost Liam, but God has seen the plight and kindness of the Lambert family, so he sent Tyler here. Talk about fate working in mysterious ways!"

Tears welled up in her eyes as soon as she said this.

Seeing this, Mason stepped forward to hold his mother's arm and said, "Mom, don't cry. It is a joyous occasion after all. We should thank Yolanda for getting us to where we are today."

Vera trembled and said, "Yes, Yolanda is really a sweet girl. Fortunately, she knows what she wants, unlike that fool Julie! How could she have chosen a loser like Liam?! I was worried that Yolanda would have no status after she married into the Riley family. Now it seems that Julie

has fallen out of favor. In the future, Yolanda would have the final say in the Riley family. If I were to die now, I would finally have the courage to face your father!"

At the mention of Liam, Lilian became displeased and said disdainfully, "That loser, Liam, has been the bane of Yolanda's life for three years. And he nearly bankrupted our family! If I did not see him die with my own eyes, I would not be able to sleep at night!"

Suddenly, Isabella quipped, "Will Liam come tonight?"

With a sinister smile, Andrew said with a hint of mockery, "Liam will definitely come tonight."

Isabella curled her lips and said disdainfully, "Do you think he would come obediently? If he really wants to get back his woman, why did he wait till now?"

"Don't worry. Liam has become a cripple. In fact, he depends on his wheelchair to get around. He usually hides in Furi Hospital. Mr. Riley has sent people to invite him."

Thinking of Liam's humiliation, Andrew couldn't help but smile.

Hearing this, everyone smiled at each other. Naturally, they understood what he meant by the word 'invite'.

Liam would have no choice in this matter.

At the same time, in a VIP ward of Furi Hospital.

Liam had changed into a luxurious suit. Despite his injured leg, he still had the air of an elegant nobility while sitting on the wheelchair.

All of a sudden, Aikin knocked on the door, strode in and said, "Mr. Hoffman, everything is ready."

With a cold glint in his eyes, Liam sneered and snapped, "Let's go!"

As soon as Aikin and Liam arrived at the gate of the hospital, a row of Jeeps suddenly pulled over.

Under the night, the convoy formed a long line as they surrounded the hospital.

Slam!

The door of the first Jeep opened with a loud clang.

A young man wearing black leather jacket adorned with rivets was seen

stepping out of the Jeep with a barbed iron hammer in his hand. He had his hair styled into a short spiky look reminiscent to that of a gangster. He glanced around viciously and snapped, "Damn it! Which bastard is Liam? Show yourself! I came here specifically to escort you to the wedding! You are fucking lucky to see Mr. Riley marry your woman! Ha ha Ha!"

Chapter 387 Drummond Davies

"Why the fuck are you yapping around like a bitch?! You are fucking annoying!" Aikin bellowed. The anger in his heart grew with each passing moment.

Rolling up his sleeves, he prepared himself to teach this man a lesson.

At this time, Liam suddenly raised his hand to stop him.

Sitting on the wheelchair, he sneered and said disdainfully, "Are you Tyler's stooge?"

As soon as he said those words, the young man's followers couldn't help but admonish him.

"Shut up, loser! Or I'll cut off your hands!"

"This is Drummond Davies, the son of Emerson Davies, the leader of the Dragon Gang. How dare a bastard like you insult him!"

"Mr. Davies enjoys a noble status. How can a cuckold like you insult him?!"
Everybody started hurling insults at Liam.

Many onlookers outside the hospital felt a shiver down their spine when they heard this.

At the moment, they started whispering to one another.

"Is the Dragon Gang that well-known criminal group?"

"I heard that anyone who offended the Dragon Gang would meet a horrible fate."

"By the looks of it, this young man is a cripple. I fear he is doomed!"

Drummond enjoyed their fear as well as their flattery.

He shook the barbed hammer in his hand and looked at Liam with amusement. It seemed that he hoped to glean the same kind of fear in his opponent's expression.

However, his opponent looked unperturbed.

Looking at his arrogant face, Liam sneered and said mockingly, "Emerson's legs are broken and he has been sent to hospital for treatment. As his son, shouldn't you show some filial piety and

accompany him? What on earth are you doing here?"

Hearing this, all Drummond's men turned to look at him at the same time.

Drummond's face darkened as he spat with venom, "Bullshit! My father is invincible. He can overwhelm a gang with hundreds of people. How dare you curse him? You really deserve to die!"

With his arms crossed over his chest, Liam said disdainfully, "What? Your father didn't tell you this? What a coward."

With a flash of resentment in his eyes, Drummond's expression became a few shades darker as he snapped, "You little bastard! I'll crush every inch of your bones, tie you up with a dog chain, put you in the cage, and drag you to the wedding reception personally!"

Hearing this, the rest of the men didn't believe what Liam said any more. They laughed with cruel mockery.

"Ha! Ha! That's right! We must let this loser watch as Mr. Riley rapes his woman!"

"Yes, you're right. I have to record the expression of this loser and post it on the Internet. We should let everyone see his desperate look!"

"These two bastards would be kept on a leash by Mr. Riley. Perfect!"

Faced with their continuous insults, Aikin couldn't stand it anymore and bellowed angrily, "I, Aikin Frazier, swear I will destroy the Dragon Gang!" He had long regarded Liam as his master and faith!

How could he allow others to insult and belittle his faith?!

However, these words made Drummond and the others laugh.

"Ha! Ha! Ha! He made me laugh. He said he wanted to destroy the Dragon Gang?"

"Who does this idiot think he is? We, the Dragon Gang have killed more people than the amount of acquaintances he has!"

"These two men are disabled. One is a cripple, and the other is a retard. They really do have their heads in the clouds!"

Drummond took a deep breath, stopped laughing and clapped his hands hard.

All of a sudden, the doors of the Jeeps behind him opened at the same

time!

All his men got out of the Jeeps one after another.

All of them were holding a machete in their hands. Furthermore, their eyes were glinting with bloodlust.

This was nothing to them! It seemed as though fighting was part of their daily routine.

With his hands on his hips, Drummond grinned hideously, "So, you think you can destroy our Dragon Gang? Hah! I think I will cut off your legs and feed them to my dogs first!"

Looking at the group of fierce looking hooligans in front of him, Liam remained calm and said coldly, "I advise you to leave with your men. Otherwise, all of them will die here!"

Chapter 388 A Box Of Nails

Drummond raised the barbed iron hammer in his hand, pointed at Liam, and sneered, "Don't worry, you cuckold. After I kill the son of the bitch beside you, it's your turn!"

Liam had always been a man who treated others in the same way they treated him, and therefore he could not stand being insulted again and again!

Sitting on the wheelchair, he clenched his fists. At the moment, his eyes glinted with cruel killing intent.

Seeing this, Drummond was not afraid. On the contrary, he continued to ridicule him. "Well, you are just a cripple. Do you think you can beat me? Come on, you should crawl over here and bite me like a dog!"

His men burst into laughter when they heard this.

Liam's expression was akin to a growing thunderstorm as it turned a few shades darker. His eyes were akin to a bottomless abyss as he said in a deep voice, "Since you are so eager to die, I shall fulfill your wish!"

Hearing this, Drummond and the others burst into peals of laughter again.

Drummond laughed so hard that his stomach ached and his whole body trembled.

It took him a while before he was able to straighten himself up. Then, he said loudly with contempt, "You are just a cripple in a wheelchair. You can't even stand up. Did you really have to put on airs? You are merely a good-for-nothing who will remain bed bound for your entire life! I can't believe you actually have the audacity to say that you are going to kill me! This is way too funny!"

Liam's patience had run dry. Silently, he slowly took out an iron box from his pocket.

Although the iron box was coated in black paint, it was adorned with multiple redbud flower patterns, making it look charming and exquisite. Liam opened the iron box, which was full of new nails.

He grabbed an iron nail and tossed it in his hand like a toy. Then, he said coldly, "I don't need to stand up to deal with small fries like you guys!"

This action caused the hooligans to jeer again.

"Hah! Does this idiot think he could stab us with his puny nails?"

"It's such a short nail. If I were to stand in front of him, could he stab me with that?"

"Damn it! I'll cut off this idiot's hand first!"

With a mocking smile on his face, Liam remained silent, allowing this group of people to become more arrogant by the minute.

Drummond was shocked by his calmness!

In the past, people would kneel down immediately and beg for his forgiveness tearfully if they heard that he and his men were from the Dragon Gang.

However, Liam was the only one who dared to challenge the authority of the Dragon Gang!

His attitude was not only belittling the Dragon Gang, but also himself!

Drummond's expression darkened as he said icily, "So you like to play nails, huh, you little bastard? Well, I'll let you play to your heart's content. I've changed my mind. I have decided to drive all the nails into your bones!"

Drummond's voice was laced with malice and cruelty.

At the moment, although they were accustomed to killing, the crowd couldn't help but shiver when they pictured the awful scene in their minds.

This punishment and pain were simply too much to bear! Just thinking about it was enough to cause someone to experience phantom pain.

Suddenly, Liam interrupted everyone and said, "Idiot!"

Hearing this, Drummond instantly became furious. He waved at the hooligans behind him and snapped, "Bring me his hands!"

All of a sudden, the hooligans rushed forward with their machetes raised to attack both Liam and Aikin.

However, the next moment, a bloodcurdling scream was heard from the

gate of the hospital.

"Argh!" Painful screams could be heard a mile away.

The hooligans closest to Liam all screamed as their machetes slipped off their hands and clattered onto the ground.

It turned out an iron nail was nailed into each of their wrists!

Obviously, they originated from the box in Liam's hand.

For a moment, the hooligans who were about to rush forward stopped.

It was as if they were faced with something terrifying in front of them.

They all paused and stared at Liam as if they had seen a ghost!

The passers-by were stunned when they saw this. Following that, they quickly turned around and started looking for cameras.

Could these people have pretended to be gangsters? Were they here for a movie shoot?

Liam picked up another iron nail as he cast a sweeping gaze at the crowd in front of him with his cold eyes, like a king who had the world wrapped around his fingers.

With a playful smile at the corners of his mouth, he pointed his index finger at Drummond and said playfully, "Come here and insert the iron nail into my body by yourself, you fool!"

This time, he wasn't greeted by laughter when he said those words; instead only the sound of people gulping could be heard.

Chapter 389 The Handsome Reward

"Damn it! You guys are really a group of good-for-nothings!" Looking at the group of people in front of him, Drummond cursed in a low voice.

At this moment, his heart wasn't clouded by fear, it was seething with anger instead.

His men, who were usually ruthless and accustomed to killing, were scared off by a bunch of nails!

If he couldn't drag Liam to the wedding today, it would be the ultimate humiliation for him and the Dragon Gang!

Drummond's eyes were livid with anger. He fixed his gaze upon Liam and snapped, "We have over twenty thousand members in our Dragon Gang! No matter how powerful your nails are, what can you do? If you could win against ten of us, I will call in one hundred, one thousand and even ten thousand people to fight you! With their combined effort, I will be able to defeat a bastard like you!"

With a faint smile, Liam replied with contempt, "Fine. Call your men in at once. In fact, call as many as you can."

"Fuck you!" Drummond's expression changed as he cursed.

It was already unnecessary for him to bring that many men for a loser like Liam.

If he called for more assistance, wouldn't it be similar to disgracing himself?!

Drummond gritted his teeth and shouted at his subordinates, "Whoever chops off one of Liam's legs will be rewarded with one hundred thousand dollars. Should anyone of you be able to cut all his limbs, that person will be rewarded with five hundred thousand dollars!"

A hint of greed flashed across the eyes of his men who were hesitating just now.

Just like how a beast risked its life to obtain food, men would risk their life to obtain money! It was part of their nature.

No matter how strong the opponent was, they would make a fortune if

they could cut his limbs amidst the chaos of battle.

At the thought of this, their expression grew vicious as they shouted.

"His left hand is mine!"

"Fuck! His two feet belong to me!"

"Fuck off! Five hundred thousand belongs to me!"

The crowd continued to utter their choices of limbs. At the moment, Liam had become a treasure in their eyes!

The hooligans, whose wrists had been stabbed with the nails, picked up the machetes with their good hands and rushed towards Liam again!

Liam shook his head and sighed heavily. "It seems that you guys value money more than your lives."

He no longer showed any mercy toward them. Instantly, he increased the speed of his movements, rendering his hands almost phantom like. Soon, nails were seen flying in all directions.

"Whizz... Whizz... Whizz..."

The sound of nails ripping through the air could be heard.

Anyone who dared to approach him would instantly scream and fall to the ground.

That was because this time, Liam wasn't aiming for their wrists; instead his target was the soles of their feet!

Within less than five minutes, moans of pain filled the surrounding.

Only Drummond was left standing.

Looking at the hellish scene in front of him, Drummond couldn't help but tremble.

He gulped and murmured, "Y-You are not a human. You are the Devil!"

Drummond suddenly turned around and ran desperately to the Jeep behind him.

However, the next second, an iron nail wheezed past him, narrowly missing his scalp as it pierced the door.

Behind Drummond, a demon-like voice was heard saying, "One more step and the next nail will pierce your heart."

Drummond's legs went limp. Unable to sustained his own weight, he

crumpled onto the ground.

Suddenly, another fleet of cars appeared outside the hospital.

The sounds of car engines were fiercer and more deafening than before.

The fear in the bottom of Drummond's heart immediately dissipated. He suddenly stood up and laughed sinisterly. "Hah! My father has sent in reinforcements. You are doomed! You son of the bitch!"

Chapter 390 The Last Day Of Glory

The fleet of cars were parked neatly outside the Furi Hospital gates.

Klaus got down from the first Mercedes Benz and ran quickly toward Liam.

Seeing this, Drummond pointed toward Liam and shouted, "You came just in time. I want you to break every single bone in his body and feed them to the dogs!"

In Drummond's eyes, Klaus was merely a section leader of the Dragon Gang.

At the moment, the Dragon Gang consisted of over twenty thousand members. Naturally, he wouldn't know each of them personally.

Klaus pointed at himself and asked in a mocking manner, "Are you sure you're talking to me?"

Drummond was livid with anger. He shouted angrily, "You bastard! What's wrong with you?! Don't you understand human language? Do you know who I am?! If you piss me off, I'll ask my father, to make a cripple out of you!"

"Cripple me?" Klaus sneered, raised his right hand and snapped his fingers!

Following that, the doors of the cars behind him opened at the same time.

His men were all muscular and well-built. Dressed in Kingland Security uniform, each of them was armed with a rubber baton in their hand. Like a group of well-trained soldiers, they quickly got into formation.

Drummond was dumbfounded when he saw this.

Even a fool would realize that they weren't on his side now.

All of a sudden, Liam closed the iron box with a resounding smash and threw it directly at Klaus' feet. Then, he said coldly, "Break all his limbs and drive these nails into his bones."

"Yes, sir!" Klaus bowed respectfully toward Liam.

However, these words sent a chill down Drummond's spine.

He knelt down and started begging Liam for mercy. "I'm sorry. I'm really sorry. I'm still young. Please don't break my limbs. I promise I won't cause any more trouble for you again. Please forgive me."

Drummond kept slapping himself as he spoke.

The pitiful look on his face was in stark contrast with his arrogant and domineering appearance just now.

Liam drummed his fingers upon the armrest of his wheel chair and said with contempt, "You were the one who wanted to drive those nails into my body. I am merely giving you a taste of your own medicine."

With that, Aikin pushed Liam into a Bugatti Centodieci and left the hospital without a backward glance.

The security guards of the hospital watched Liam's retreating figure with awe and respect in their eyes.

They had witnessed the battle just now.

They couldn't believe their eyes when they saw those iron nails piercing his opponents' feet. It was indeed an amazing feat!

His skills were indeed terrifying.

"S-Stay away from me!"

Drummond watched as Klaus approached him with a menacing smile on his face. He felt water pooling at the base of his crotch as he lost control of his bladder and peed on himself.

Suddenly, the air around the gates of the hospital was filled with an awful stench.

Meanwhile, the Bugatti Centodieci was driving steadily on the road.

Along the way, many people recognized the luxury car.

There were only ten Bugatti Centodiecis in the world. It was one of the top luxury cars, and it was worth more than ten million dollars!

In addition to that, even if you were able to afford it, it did not necessarily mean that you were able to get your hands on it.

The cars and pedestrians on both sides were afraid of scratching the Bugatti, so they didn't dare to come into close contact with it. As such, they avoided it.

The Bugatti sped all the way and soon arrived at the gates of the Regal

Manor.

At the moment, the outside of the manor was brightly lit and full of people.

Looking out of the window at the bustling scene, Liam sneered and murmured, "Enjoy yourselves. Tonight will be the last day of glory for the Riley family!"

Chapter 391 A Member Of The Hoffman Family

Inside the Regal Manor.

Almost all the distinguished guests were already gathered in the wedding hall.

The wedding hall in question was a huge exhibition hall, painted all in white. A long stage ran along the centre of the hall, surrounded by countless chandeliers that were displayed to look like a huge whale. The scene was impressive. It was romantic and screamed luxury. It was literally every woman's dream wedding.

On both sides of the stage sat tycoons and millionaires, grouped according to their worths.

Closest to the stage were the families and powerful groups that had a net worth of more than five billion dollars. They exchanged polite talk and raised their glasses to each other in greetings. Naturally, people that were below them wanted to befriend them, and tried to approach them. But of course, they were blocked.

Meanwhile, Tyler and Yolanda stayed in the reception area and greeted the other guests that came in.

As soon as all the important people were in the hall, Cartwright joined them and engaged in social activities.

He had no business staying out or paying any attention to the other guests when the powerful ones were already inside. To him, the younger ones could take care of the less important guests.

Closest to the stage, where the plutocrats were, sat Watkins, the vice president of the Rinku Group.

The Rinku Group had a net worth of more than ten billion. Even better, they had the support of the Hoffman family. The Riley family couldn't afford to leave Watkins out of the guest list.

The Riley family and the Rinku Group once had a misunderstanding. Cartwright thought he could use this opportunity to mend things and get back in his good graces.

He observed Watkins from a distance, thinking of how to approach the man. He really hoped that Watkins wouldn't hold a grudge against the Riley family for that loser called Liam. Besides, he should have already paid off the debt he owed Liam.

Cartwright believed that when one already reached a certain rank in society, financial benefits were much more important than human feelings of compassion. All those petty things meant nothing.

All he had to do was make sure Liam was really wiped out of the picture tonight. After that, it would all be easy.

With this in mind, Cartwright nodded determinedly and walked towards Watkins with a new glass of red wine in hand.

"Mr. Vasquez, welcome to my son's wedding. I hope we can forget the past and work together from now on."

They clinked their glasses together, and Cartwright immediately drank to show his sincerity.

Watkins slowly took a sip of his own wine and nodded. "Of course. It's all in the past."

Glad that things seemed to be going his way, Cartwright immediately jumped to business.

"Mr. Vasquez, currently, my family has a project with the help of the Norris family in arranging all the details. The profit of this project is actually a handsome one. I will be glad to share it with the Rinku Group. Well, of course, you will have to..." Cartwright trailed off, his voice getting lower with every word he spoke.

Watkins understood his intentions and asked with a small smile, "What is that I have to do?"

Cartwright's smile broadened and he said eagerly, "I heard that the Hoffman family, which is worth trillions of dollars is behind the Rinku Group. I can't tell you how many times I have tried to get in touch with them to create some sort of contact. I've tried all the methods in the book, but it never worked. That said, I don't know if you can do anything about it."

"I see..." Watkins mused. "We can talk about it and we'll see from there." Watkins was smiling at the man in front of him, but his hatred for him

only grew.

The Riley family had caused trouble and tried to get rid of Liam, who was the heir of the Hoffman family. And now, they wanted to make friends with the Hoffman family? It was true that they didn't know this fact, but their ignorance and arrogance were going to be their downfall. If Watkins hadn't known that the glory of the Riley family would come to an end today, he might have been tempted by Cartwright's proposal. And if that had happened, he would have lived a horrible day thanks to the bad decision of joining the old man.

After a short silence, Watkins smiled brightly and said, "It looks like you didn't know this, Mr. Riley. Actually, a member of the Hoffman family will be here today. I will introduce him to you if that's okay."

Watkins deliberately raised his voice for everyone to hear him.

And they did hear him. They all fell silent and looked at Watkins in shock.

Someone from the Hoffman family, the same family everyone wanted to befriend, would be at tonight's wedding banquet?

Chapter 392 We Have To Test The Waters

Originally, the Norris family with assets worth hundreds of billions of dollars was the richest and the most powerful family at the wedding tonight. Because of their attendance, people were more eager to come, and had prepared to give good gifts.

But now that a member of the Hoffman family, which was worth trillions of dollars would also be present, the Norris family was relegated to the back of everyone's minds.

The main topic of discussion on everyone's lips was the Hoffman family coming to the wedding.

If only they could create contact with the Hoffman family and build good relations with them, they would reach the next level.

Cartwright, who was the first to hear the news, stood in shock.

Normally, he would have been in a total panic, but he wasn't.

He had never invited the Hoffman family to the wedding. But at least, he was certain that they were not coming for Liam.

He believed that if the Hoffman family really cared for Liam, they would have crashed this wedding already. In fact, it would have probably not gotten to this point, since they would have ruined the Riley family long ago.

Cartwright looked at Watkins with a frown. He had to confirm his suspicions to be totally at peace. So, he asked, "But... Why would someone from the Hoffman family grace us with their presence?"

Before Watkins could formulate an answer to give, his phone rang.

As soon as he saw the name on the screen, he answered and said respectfully into the phone, "Yes!"

He listened to what the person said on the other end for a moment before he added, "I'll be right out!"

Without saying a word or so much as glancing at anyone, he walked out of the hall.

Everyone he left behind started murmuring and talking among

themselves.

"Why would someone from the Hoffman family come here? The Riley family don't have the power and outreach to invite the Hoffman family. Or do they?"

"If I'm not mistaken, Liam used to be a member of the Hoffman family."

"Maybe Watkins rushed out to welcome the Hoffman family member that is coming."

Literally everyone was talking about this.

They were too curious to just stay inside and wait. So they followed after Watkins.

Cartwright took a deep breath and went out. He needed to make good impression if he wanted his family to go higher up the ladder.

He squared his shoulders, straightened his suit and walked to the reception area where Tyler and Yolanda were. "Tyler, Yolanda, someone from the Hoffman family has come. Let's go out and welcome them."

"Really?" Tyler asked excitedly.

His excitement soon faded away as other thoughts crowded his mind. He was more uneasy and scared now.

Why would the Hoffman family show the small Riley family so much respect by coming to his wedding?

He looked at his father and said nervously, "Dad, do you think it's okay for us to continue with our plans for Liam now that his family will be present?"

Cartwright gave him an annoyed look and said, "Oh, please, don't give me that. They are more ruthless within their own family. Besides, if they ever cared about Liam, he would have never lived the way he did all these years. Did you ever think of that?"

Emory nodded in agreement, but added, "You may be right about Liam not being cared about, but the fact remains that he was a member of the Hoffman family. How do you think they will take it if he is humiliated and executed right in front of them? They will be embarrassed. That is not a good thing."

Tyler became anxious again and started panicking. "Mom, what are we

going to do now? All of this, was to take care of Liam once and for all!"

Emory caressed her son's face affectionately and said, "Don't worry. I've already asked the Dragon Gang to go and get Liam. I actually wanted that bastard to be here on time for you to deal with him and empty all of your pent-up anger. Unfortunately, that won't be possible. We have to test the waters with the Hoffman family first before doing anything. We can dispose of him secretly later on."

Tyler trusted his mother. Slowly, he calmed down and could breathe normally again.

The Riley family nodded at each other and walked out with Yolanda.

As if on cue, a limited edition Bugatti Centodieci slowly stopped at the gate of the Regal Manor.

Everyone's eyes were fixed on the door of the car. No one wanted to miss this moment.

As the door slowly rose, they all held their breath. First, he revealed his long leg, before getting out and standing in his full height, his broad and firm shoulders drawing in everyone.

Then, they looked up at his face in disbelief. It was Aikin!

The Riley family were frozen in place. Too shocked to move.

Tyler felt like he was reliving the moment in Ninverton.

He could already tell that this wasn't going to be good.

He swallowed loudly and stammered, "I-is the representative of the Hoffman family actually Liam? This isn't right!"

Yolanda too was shocked beyond belief.

She looked at the Bugatti and whispered, "Liam?"

Chapter 393 Who Was It

As soon as Liam's name was uttered, it immediately caused a commotion amongst the crowd.

"The representative of the Hoffman family is Liam?! Wouldn't that mean I have offended the Hoffman family?"

"No, it's not possible. Liam has already been banished from the Hoffman family. Furthermore, he almost died a miserable death several times over. If he were still the heir of the Hoffman family, wouldn't they have taken action to help him before?"

"But this car, not to mention Aikin's presence... I don't think someone of Liam's status could enjoy something like these."

At the moment, everybody was making assumptions.

Hearing the discussions of the crowd, Cartwright strode toward them and said loudly, "Liam was banished from the Hoffman family. The limited edition Bugatti Centodieci is a super sports car worth ten million dollars. Do you think he actually has the right to sit on it? Besides, the Hoffman family is the backer of Kingland Group and has been supporting them all this while. Aikin is the director of Kingland Security. As such, it's normal for him to be escorting a member of the Hoffman family in person."

As soon as he said that, everyone instantly heaved a sigh of relief!

Yes, that was reasonable!

The frown on their faces gradually disappeared, and the rowdy crowd quickly settled down.

Finally, another door of the Bugatti slowly opened.

The crowd gulped and focused their attention upon the mysterious guest with bated breath.

Although it was nearly impossible for that person to be Liam, they were still curious about his identity.

At the moment, Aikin was seen striding toward the door. Then, he produced a wheelchair from the car.

The shocking sight of the wheelchair paralyzed Andrew's mind.

He swallowed hard and stammered, "Liam... This was the exact wheelchair that Liam sat on when I saw him..."

When he heard this, Tyler's mind went blank in an instant!

His face turned deathly pale as he asked in horror, "H-Has Liam regained his identity as the heir of the Hoffman family? Wouldn't that mean that the Riley family is doomed? Oh my god!"

The thought of it sent chills through his spine which made him tremble uncontrollably.

Everybody had the same thought.

All the upper-class people who had conflicts with Liam before this were shocked to their core. At the moment, a look of disbelief was written all over their faces.

If Aikin's appearance was a coincidence, how could they explain the wheelchair?"

Seeing this, Vera couldn't help but tremble. Stumbling backward, she nearly fell to the floor.

Isabella immediately rushed to her grandmother's side to support her.

As if clutching the last hope, Vera gripped Isabella's shoulder tightly and said in a trembling voice, "Dear God! Do you have to throw us down the pits of hell just when we were about to achieve our most glorious moment?!"

Standing next to Tyler, Yolanda was so shocked that her pupils contracted and her heart thumped wildly against her chest.

She merely felt the rush of blood toward her brain as her vision started to become dark. She almost fainted at the moment.

Yolanda clenched her fists tightly, oblivious to the pain of her fingernails digging into her palms. She repeated in a low voice, "That's impossible! That's not true!"

Chapter 394 The Direct Descendant Of The Hoffman Family

Everyone fixed their gazes on Watkins.

After all, only Watkins in the crowd knew who was in the car!

Just as they were about to inquire, Watkins dashed towards the Bugatti Centodieci.

The transformation in his demeanor was striking. His usually icy countenance now radiated warm smiles.

It was as if he had become an obedient dog, wagging its tail in the presence of its master.

What could have prompted Watkins to behave in such a manner? His reactions had already revealed the identity of the person in the car!

No one would have suspected that the individual who arrived in a limited-edition luxury car was not a member of the Hoffman family.

The crowd immediately erupted with gossip again.

"Clearly, this person's status goes beyond being a mere descendant of the Hoffman family. They must be a direct descendant!"

"Goodness gracious! If they truly are a direct descendant of the Hoffman family, they hold as much importance as the head of a family with assets worth hundreds of billions of dollars!"

"I consider myself fortunate to witness such a remarkable figure today. It'll undoubtedly be a story worth boasting about in the future!"

It was known that the Riley and Cortez families had assets worth only tens of billions, and even if they had the backing of the Norris family, it was rare for a guest to reach that level of wealth.

However, with the arrival of the luxury car and someone of the Hoffman family, the dynamics had significantly shifted.

On the sidelines, Cartwright held his breath and muttered to himself, "Damn it, if it's truly Liam, our days are numbered!"

But, as the leader of a big family, he had grown accustomed to life's ups

and downs and was not easily shaken.

With a disdainful snort, Cartwright declared, "Until this person reveals themselves, let's not jump to conclusions. So what if they're in a wheelchair? It's highly likely that this isn't Liam!"

His words served as a reality check, and the crowd realized they had let their emotions get the best of them. Their attention shifted to the car door, each person eager to see the face of the person who would come out.

Slowly, someone descended from the car. Their back was turned towards the expectant onlookers as they settled into a wheelchair.

For a while, everyone couldn't see the person's face clearly.

Watkins positioned himself in front of them and squatted down to tie their shoelaces.

His flattering look was no different from that of a slave!

The vice president of a company with assets worth tens of billions of dollars, was actually now so humble!

At this sight, a thought emerged in the minds of the people. If they were in Watkins' shoes, they would likely be even more humble.

The consortium tycoons in attendance swallowed hard, realizing the true extent of the Hoffman family's power.

Tyler, standing on the side, observed the scene with a mix of astonishment and fear etched in his eyes.

He recognized that figure all too well.

Every night before going to bed, he watched the same video repeatedly. In the video, there were scenes that showed Liam being tortured by King! As a result, Tyler became very familiar with every detail of Liam's physique.

Perhaps he knew it even better than Yolanda, who had spent three years by his side day and night.

In this moment, a profound unease washed over Tyler like a tempestuous sea, threatening to drive him to madness.

He had totally driven Liam into the abyss, and was prepared to trample him!

The past few days were the happiest of his life!

But now, if Liam returned to the Hoffman family and stepped up to the top, their statuses would be completely reversed!

Not only Tyler himself, but the entire Riley family as well, would be in grave danger and face an irreversible downfall.

If Liam turned out to be a true direct descendant of the Hoffman family, not even his status as a grandson of the head of Norris family would save him. The consequences would be disastrous.

While everyone was still reeling from shock, Aikin had already pushed the wheelchair closer, steadily approaching the gathering.

The figure that bore a resemblance to Liam finally turned around.

However, the sight of his face left everyone astounded.

The man in the wheelchair possessed a mature and captivating look.

He appeared to be about a decade older than Liam, with resolute lines and chiseled features that resembled the perfection of a Greek statue.

His indifferent gaze held a trace of mockery towards the world, while his inherent nobility and natural aura of authority commanded reverence from the people.

"It's not Liam!" Just as everyone was still engrossed in the man's majesty, Andrew, standing by the side, couldn't contain his astonishment and exclaimed.

He looked like someone who had escaped death's clutches. He waved his fist and bounced on the ground.

The other wealthy individuals who had messed with Liam before also breathed a collective sigh of relief, and felt very glad.

"Indeed, how could a loser like Liam be the direct heir of the Hoffman family?"

"Liam is nothing but a bearer of ill fortune. He can't compare to this outstanding and extraordinary man."

"Damn it! I was really scared moments ago. I'll give Liam a beating every time I see him from now on!"

As if a heavy weight had been lifted off their shoulders, both the Riley and Lambert families heaved a sigh of relief.

Cartwright swiftly adjusted his mindset and was the first to extend a warm welcome. "Welcome. May I ask, what's your name?"

However, the man merely glanced at Cartwright's outstretched hand without reciprocating the gesture.

That look, filled with mockery and scorn, pierced Cartwright's heart deeply.

His hand remained stretched out. He was unsure whether to keep holding it up or drop it, resulting in an excruciatingly awkward situation.

Chapter 395 The Talk Of Salem

As a matter of fact, the man was none other than Liam.

However, he changed his appearance by donning a mask made from human skin.

After much deliberation, Liam decided to attend today's event undercover.

It was because he had been lying to Julie the whole time.

Their once-sweet romance had changed, and their future held nothing but uncertainties.

The revelation of his true identity would create an enormous chasm between them, making it unlikely that they could ever return to their previous relationship.

For this reason, he had to patiently wait for the right time to slowly reveal the truth.

"I just washed my hands, and I don't want them to get dirty again," Liam sneered.

His haughty attitude caused Cartwright to tremble in anger.

He was older and more experienced than the man.

Right now, though, he could not afford to lose his temper because the man was a prominent member of the Hoffman family.

Cartwright forced a smile and changed the subject to hide his anger. "By the way, what happened to your legs? Why are you sitting in a wheelchair?"

There were a lot of questions on his mind at the moment.

The man did not look anything like Liam, but both of them had to sit on a wheelchair. Such a coincidental occurrence did not seem possible.

A dark look of anger crossed Liam's face, and he snarled, "What makes you think you have any right to pry into my private life?"

Suddenly, Cartwright, who had held a high position for many years, could not bring himself to look at Liam because of the intangible aura that emanated from his body.

However, it was precisely this temperament that made Cartwright's scepticism disappear.

Only someone from the upper crust could carry themselves with such authority.

Liam, on the other hand, was as irrelevant as a beggar at the side of the road. He could not possibly be on the same level as the man before him.

As soon as he had this realization, Cartwright could not help but be impressed with his own brilliance.

His demeanour changed abruptly. He bowed and said, "I'm sorry, Mr. Hoffman. Please come in."

Upon hearing his words, the wealthy gentlemen standing behind them rushed forward, one of them saying, "Mr. Hoffman, I'm Marcellus Guerrero from Black Sea Real Estate."

"Hey, get out of my way. Hello, Mr. Hoffman. My name is Benicio Rodriguez, and I'm the CEO of Black Flag Catering Company."

"Mr. Hoffman, please accept my business card. I'm Bohumil Carpenter, the CEO of White Horse Luxury Car Company."

Right when things were getting chaotic, Yolanda pushed Tyler in front of Liam.

Smiling pleasantly, Tyler said, "Mr. Hoffman, thank you for coming to my wedding. Come on in and take a seat in the banquet hall."

When Yolanda finally got a good look at the man, the sense of familiarity she had had grew stronger.

Despite the obvious physical differences between the man and Liam, something about him made her feel uneasy.

As if the Rileys were not there, she asked the man, "Do you know Liam?"

Liam smiled playfully before replying, "Of course, I know him. He founded Funbuy. He's arguably the most qualified to take over as the next head of the Hoffman family."

Everyone who heard that sucked in a breath.

They knew Liam was exceptionally intelligent, but they were unaware of his elevated standing in the Hoffman household.

"What a pity," Liam muttered as he rubbed his chin.

"You're Yolanda Lambert, right? You were his wife for three years. You know, some things wouldn't have happened if you hadn't cheated on him. He would've been the rightful heir to the Hoffman family's fortune, and you would've been the matriarch of a family with a fortune of trillions of dollars."

What he said astounded everyone.

When they glanced at Yolanda, it was with mocking contempt.

The foolish woman had thrown away her opportunity to lead a prosperous and cozy life.

In an instant, the Lambert family's excitement over the wedding evaporated.

This one sentence was all it took for Vera to feel like she had plunged into the depths of despair.

In contrast to the small, suffering family valued at tens of billions, the other family had enough wealth to survive for hundreds of years.

One of them was obviously more important than the other.

After a short lull in the conversation, someone in the crowd commented, "I heard Yolanda was set to become Tyler's mistress."

"You mean, instead of marrying into a family with assets worth trillions of dollars, she chose to be Tyler's mistress? My God! Is Yolanda out of her mind?"

Someone laughed. "So, is the wedding still going to happen? Yolanda will be the talk of Salem after tonight; I can guarantee you of that."

At this very moment, everyone's attention was on Yolanda.

Additionally, the party had taken on a very strange atmosphere.

"Also!" Liam suddenly said in a loud voice, startling the guests.

Everyone went silent and focused their attention on Liam.

Meanwhile, the Rileys had long since lost their arrogance.

Because of the aristocratic man's haughty demeanor, they knew he was not here for the wedding.

Liam drummed his fingers on the wheelchair's armrest while resting his head on his other hand, looking like a jaded, true nobleman.

A cold chuckle escaped his lips before he stated, "I'm not just here

because I heard about the wedding; I also heard that the Riley family was forcing the Kingland Group into firing an employee."

As soon as he finished speaking, gloom engulfed the air.

The Rileys' guilt in this matter was so obvious that a moron could figure it out.

Who would have guessed, though, that Aikin, director of the Kingland Security, a relatively minor position in the eyes of the public, would have a prominent member of the Hoffman family to back him?

All eyes turned to the Rileys.

Both Cartwright's and Tyler's smiles froze under the scrutiny of countless pairs of eyes.

They cursed inwardly. How were they going to respond to that?

Chapter 396 Yolanda Regretted

"It's all a misunderstanding," Emory, who had been silent up until that point, said.

She gracefully approached Liam and began introducing herself.

"Mr. Hoffman, I'm Emory from the Norris family. We didn't know Aikin worked for you. We apologize. Please forgive us."

Liam nodded with a smile.

"I can let it go if it's really just a misunderstanding. Anyway, the main reason I came here today was to meet with Liam's ex-wife. She's indeed very beautiful. No wonder Liam, that idiot, was so obsessed with her. It's really a shame."

The regret in his tone was clear. It was as if he was saying Yolanda could have everything back if she just begged well enough.

The Rileys were already upset and resentful, but his tone only made things worse.

Tyler swore in his mind.

Did the man come to the wedding to celebrate or to ruin it? Why did he keep bringing up Liam and Yolanda's relationship? Just what was he getting at?

However, no matter how furious Tyler was, he could not risk showing his anger on his face in front of the member of a family worth trillions of dollars.

He managed a feeble smile as he asked, "May I ask what your relationship with Liam is?"

Everyone was once again overcome with worry upon hearing that.

After all, they came to the wedding just to watch Liam make a fool of himself.

If the man from the Hoffman family turned out to have a good relationship with Liam and he learned about their plans, he would most likely take some action to punish them, and that would be bad.

At this very moment, a great number of guests were already considering

how they could sneak away from the chaotic setting.

Instead of replying to the question, Liam just smiled and said, "I'm tired."

"Oh, right. What are we doing here, talking at the entrance? Let's go in."

Emory gave Liam a hesitant smile and motioned for him to come inside.

Aikin did not waste time wheeling Liam into the reception hall.

Only the bride and groom and a few members of the Lambert family, who had not yet regained their composure, remained outside the Regal Manor.

In particular, both Yolanda and Tyler wore grim looks on their faces.

Soon after Liam had left, Tyler's expression darkened. He clenched his teeth and blurted, "Fuck! He's so obnoxious! What's so great about the Hoffman family, anyway? Someday, I can also turn the Rileys into a family that's worth trillions of dollars!"

Yolanda smiled bitterly.

If Tyler were really as brilliant as he claimed he was, he would not have let the Rileys fall from ninth to tenth place among Salem's most prominent families.

At the moment, Yolanda's thought process was wholly influenced by Liam's words.

She felt nothing but disappointment as she took in the sight of the lavish mansion and her picture-perfect wedding dress.

The man's words played over and over in her mind.

According to him, if she had not betrayed Liam, she would have been married into a family with assets worth trillions by now. Was that true? She had only considered it a remote possibility before.

Then, she eventually stopped thinking about it altogether after Liam got kicked out of the Hoffman family.

When she arrived in Salem, Liam's financial situation took a turn for the worse. That was why she decided that choosing Tyler was the best option.

Now, look where she was now because of the choice she made.

What the man from the Hoffman family had said hit Yolanda like a ton of bricks.

She was completely at a loss for words.

Her body was being flooded by waves of unending regret.

She felt as though her heart was being attacked by millions of ants.

Yolanda fought back tears as she asked herself why she had to betray Liam.

If she hadn't betrayed him, she might've found not only true love but also become the wealthy woman she always wanted to be. She would have gotten everything she wanted!

Yolanda's nails dug deep into her palms as she clenched her hands into fists.

However, hurting herself did nothing to alleviate the mental anguish she was experiencing.

Meanwhile, the Lambert family members shared Yolanda's sentiments.

"It's your fault, old man!" Vera bellowed. Then, her body shook violently before her eyes rolled to the back of her head as she lost consciousness.

The Lambert family members sprang into action in a frantic attempt to catch Vera. Despite the wedding, they decided to take her to the hospital.

All of this was witnessed by Tyler.

His face flushed red. He could tell what they were thinking from their expressions.

Snorting, Tyler looked up to glare at Yolanda. "Do you regret marrying me now? Tell me!"

Chapter 397 When I Wipe That Smile Off Your Face

Yolanda stiffened, fear gripping her.

Knowing Tyler's temper, she couldn't admit it. So, she brought forth the acting skills she had perfected since her childhood.

A sweet smile spread on her face. Then, she looked at Tyler and held his hand in a desperate grip.

In an instant, tears streamed down her cheeks.

Yolanda sniffed, and with eyes full of sincerity, she said, "I don't regret anything, Tyler. I never will. I was only with Liam because of my family. You are the one that taught me what true love was. You are the only one I will ever love, Tyler."

Tyler paused, shocked and moved.

Yolanda's act was so perfect that it left no room for Tyler to doubt her. At this point, she looked like a delicate porcelain that needed protection, and he would stop at nothing to protect her.

Convinced, he pulled her into his arms and wrapped her warmly, holding her tightly to his warmth.

As soon as he couldn't see her face though, Yolanda's expression changed like a switch. Her eyes that looked sad seconds ago, were filled with regret and anger.

She felt a deep hatred for the men that had made her cheat on Liam.

From that moment, Dennis and Tyler had become her enemies.

They had stolen her future from her.

Back when Liam was still the CEO of Kingland Group and still had the possibility to inherit the family's wealth, thanks to Tyler, she made so many mistakes. At the time, it wasn't such a big deal until Liam failed the training and was rejected by his family.

Still hugging Tyler, Yolanda gritted her teeth, hating the man she was going to marry even more with each passing second.

The unsuspecting Tyler patted Yolanda gently on the back and said affectionately, "We should go in now. I'm going to give you the perfect wedding that every girl dreams of."

When they pulled away from each other, Yolanda plastered a fake smile on her face before they went inside.

But for Yolanda's parents, the other members of the Lambert family had all taken Vera to the hospital.

Not because they cared about the old woman, but because they knew they had offended Tyler by showing regret earlier.

Knowing Tyler's temper, they preferred to get away before he could calm down. Who knew what he would do if he decided to get even with them in anger.

Back in the banquet hall, Liam was obviously given the most prestigious seat next to Cartwright.

Once he settled in, the other big shots sat down as well.

They all looked humble and eager to talk to, and please the important member of the Hoffman family.

Those that sat close to him felt so lucky. They wasted no time in giving Liam their business cards and trying to make small talk that Liam didn't even bother to answer to.

Liam ignored all of them and focused on his glass of wine.

He didn't even glance at the cards. Aikin was the one that collected them. Aikin acted indifferent, but he was very happy. These powerful men had never treated him like this before.

He used to be the underworld leader of Salem, and a distinguished guest of many upper-class people. Many big shots were already acquainted with him, but, he wasn't very respected.

Now that he worked for the direct descendant of the Hoffman family, they all swallowed their pride and tried to suck up to him.

As they all rushed to talk to him, Aikin could feel the respect and admiration from them.

They had no other choice if they wanted to have a chance to get to Liam. Their only bridge, was Aikin. So, if they made friends with him, they

might stand a chance.

He was no longer the man they used to look down on.

Aikin could only thank one man for all that was happening to him now.

As he looked at Liam in the wheelchair with gratitude in his eyes, he swore to himself to remain loyal to him for the rest of his life.

About half an hour later, the wedding began.

It was a blue themed wedding. Everything about it was fancy and extravagant. Even the music had a dreamy effect.

The emcee of the ceremony strode onto the stage with elegance and told everyone how Tyler and Yolanda met and fell in love.

The story she spun was decidedly beautiful and could make anyone dream to have that type of love. After so many hardships that they went through together, like soulmates, they finally ended up together.

The story sounded so real and beautiful, that the crowd was swept away in the fairy tale.

The only person who was immune to this story and its effect, was Liam.

The story was bullshit, and Liam knew this because he was a part of their true story.

Behind his mask, his eyes darkened and his frown deepened. He had thought he was over this, and that nothing about the wedding would affect him. He hadn't expected to feel this wave of pain and humiliation consume him.

He thought it was all behind him, but he was wrong. After hearing that lie of a story, he couldn't help but feel resentment and anger.

From his wheelchair, Liam fixed Tyler with a stare so cold it could freeze the groom.

To make things worse, Tyler was smiling. Really smiling, as though he was happy. Liam's desire to kill him only grew.

With gritted teeth, he murmured to himself, "Tyler, smile now. I can't wait to see your face when I wipe that smile off your face without any effort."

Chapter 398 It's A Surprise

The love story of Tyler and Yolanda was like nothing else. The emcee's voice drew everyone in with its magnetic charm.

With the music and lights, the banquet hall was transformed into a heavenly paradise, radiating magnificence and splendor.

All this extravagance was merely a lavish display to honor the star of the show, Tyler!

In that moment, Tyler's face beamed with self-satisfaction.

The grandeur and glory of this wedding weren't only meant to showcase his family's wealth, but also to earn admiration and reverence from the people of Salem.

Only then could he maintain a reputable standing in the upper-class circle and bolster the Riley family's reputation!

As the crowd witnessed this spectacle, exactly as Tyler had anticipated, they erupted in exclamations.

"Who would've thought a wedding could be this luxurious? It's a sight to behold!"

"Anyone who can throw such a wedding for me would have me saying 'I do' immediately!"

"The Riley family truly lives up to their name!"

At that moment, Yolanda on the stage felt an overwhelming surge of excitement!

Despite her deep-seated resentment toward Tyler, stepping onto the wedding stage filled her heart with immense joy.

Marrying into a wealthy and influential family, and becoming the wife of a billionaire's son in the presence of influential figures in Salem was the pinnacle of her life!

After all, Liam was nothing more than a distant memory. What lay before her now was within her grasp!

At that moment, even if the person responsible for her family's demise stood right in front of Yolanda, she would still wear a bright smile!

Such was the allure of wealth!

Below the stage, Cartwright glanced at Emory and chuckled.

"The stage is beautifully adorned, and the atmosphere is just right. Yolanda truly knows how to handle a grand wedding!"

Emory nodded, sighed and said, "Initially, I had reservations in my heart. I didn't think a divorced woman would be worthy of my son. But this woman is stunning and dignified. She doesn't seem like someone from a rural background at all. She's sharp and capable. I believe she'll be able to assist Tyler in his career."

These words revealed Emory's acceptance of Yolanda as her daughter-in-law.

Cartwright also nodded in agreement, adding, "Not only judging from the ceremony and its scale, but also the backgrounds of our guests, I'm so pleased with how today's wedding has turned out. I never expected even a member of the Hoffman family to be present!"

The two exchanged smiles, content with the wedding ceremony.

Cartwright had decided to connect further with the direct descendant of the Hoffman family, fostering a deeper connection between them.

However, just as everyone was immersed in their joy, the entire hall suddenly plunged into darkness!

The unexpected turn of events immediately stirred commotion and unease among the guests.

"Damn it! What's wrong with the Regal Manor? How could the electricity go out at this moment?!" Cartwright fumed, prepared to address the matter with the manor's manager.

At this crucial juncture, they couldn't allow any mishaps to occur!

Moreover, there was even a member of the Hoffman family present!

This kind of incident could surely diminish their standing in his eyes!

And if that were to happen, would the Hoffman family want to do business with the Riley family?!

But before Cartwright could take action, something unexpected happened. The high-definition screens scattered across the hall suddenly illuminated!

The grand wedding scene that had been playing on the big screens vanished, replaced by a bold message in fiery red letters, "No need to fret. It's a surprise!"

The attendees were momentarily taken aback, then erupted into laughter.

"Oh, so that's what it is! It gave me quite a start!"

"Ha ha, who knew there was another little surprise in store for this wedding!"

"Youth these days truly know how to make things exciting!"

The applause swelled throughout the audience, filling the hall with anticipation.

In that instant, everyone eagerly awaited the next surprise that lay in wait.

The resounding applause demonstrated the crowd's respect for the Riley family.

Cartwright and Emory exchanged puzzled glances, their eyes reflecting confusion.

They had no knowledge of this surprise either.

Could it be Yolanda's doing? Did she arrange it on her own?

Even Tyler, beaming on stage, gazed at Yolanda with delight. He couldn't believe his little darling had a surprise up her sleeve.

With anticipation, he focused his attention on a screen, eager to discover the surprise that awaited him.

Meanwhile, Mason and Lilian, standing on the stage, couldn't contain their curiosity. One of them whispered, "What surprise have you prepared, dear?"

As important attendees at the wedding, they had to be present and stay till the end for the ceremony.

However, this was also their fervent desire.

After all, it was a precious moment for them to bask in the glory of their daughter marrying into such a wealthy family, with tens of billions of dollars at their disposal. It marked the peak of their lives!

Perhaps due to the dimmed lights in the hall, they didn't notice the

expression on their daughter's face.

In that moment, Yolanda's face turned pale and her entire body trembled.

A chilling sensation coursed through her, as if she were plunging into an abyss.

She didn't organize any surprise at all!

Suddenly, a sense of familiarity washed over Yolanda.

She felt as though she had lost control of the wedding ever since the direct descendant of the Hoffman family had made an appearance.

Memories of her two previous engagement ceremonies flooded her mind.

It was Liam's arrival that had shattered her beautiful dreams then.

A surge of unease, akin to a haunting nightmare, overwhelmed her, and fear engulfed her.

Wearing a bitter smile, Yolanda muttered to herself, "Will another unexpected twist occur during my perfect wedding?"

At that moment, Liam wore an unexplainable smile that no one noticed.

He fixed his gaze upon the two people on stage and playfully remarked, "This wedding is truly something out of the ordinary!"

Chapter 399 Completely Out Of Control

In that moment, a hush fell over the crowd as they eagerly anticipated the surprise.

With assets worth tens of billions, the Riley family's offering had to be something truly remarkable. After all, a lackluster surprise would cast a shadow over the grand wedding.

Suddenly, another message flashed on the screens, reading, "Prepare to be blown away!"

Yolanda's grip tightened on her wedding dress, her fingers so tight that they drew blood.

Flecks of blood stained the white dress.

Each word on the screens pierced her heart like a needle.

Yolanda clutched the wedding dress with both hands and hurried toward the monitoring room which was beside the stage.

Inside, the manor's staff scrambled frantically, their actions wild and uncoordinated.

Due to the darkness and the guests' captivation by the enormous screens, no one noticed Yolanda leaving.

The screens displayed a countdown, capturing everyone's attention.

People began to drop the silverware they were eating with and wine they were drinking as they fixated their gazes on the screens.

Ten!

Nine!

Eight!

Tyler, however, only had eyes on Yolanda. Love and joy radiated from his gaze.

"My beautiful bride, what surprise have you prepared for me this time? I want to hold you in my arms so badly!"

But in the next moment, Tyler was struck dumb.

Yolanda had darted off toward the monitoring room.

A frigid shock enveloped him, replacing love and happiness with unease and confusion.

Hadn't she orchestrated this surprise?

A sudden realization dawned upon him.

"Why haven't I received any news about Liam? What's happening?!"

An overwhelming sense of apprehension gnawed at Tyler.

His body trembled violently as his gaze remained locked on the big screen.

Seven!

Six!

Five!

Inside the monitoring room, Yolanda saw the countdown and yelled, "Turn off the screens now!"

The staff member in charge was driven to the brink of madness. He incessantly clicked the mouse, yet the uncontrollable computer defied his efforts.

With a sense of impending doom, he urgently informed her, "Someone has hacked into the system! The computer is out of control!"

Yolanda's despair deepened as she glanced at the number on the screen.

Four!

Three!

Two!

Driven to the brink, she struck the man across the face and rushed to yank the plug from the socket.

One!

At this critical juncture, the computer finally shut down.

The hall was plunged into complete darkness.

The audience were baffled and whispered among each other.

"What just happened? Where's the surprise?"

"Damn it! Did the Riley family ruin the wedding with this stunt?"

However, regardless of the guests' reactions, Yolanda let out a heavy sigh of relief.

On the stage, Tyler appeared relieved with drooping shoulders.

In that moment, Tyler wanted to rush down and seek clarity from Yolanda.

However, confined to a wheelchair and under the watchful eyes of the public, he hesitated to take any drastic action.

Everything remained shrouded in uncertainty, leaving him utterly bewildered.

Cartwright furrowed his brow and muttered, "What's happening? Don't ruin this wedding!"

Emory wore a sour expression as she scoffed, "It started as a splendid wedding, but now look at this mess. I thought too highly of this countryside girl! Clearly, she lacks refinement!"

Unlike Tyler, who felt fear, they were all disappointed in Yolanda at that moment.

However, in the next instant, the computer, which had been switched off, abruptly lit up.

The number displayed on the screen remained to be zero.

After a few flickers, another line of text appeared, "Apologies for the interruption. The surprise will not cease. Are you surprised yet?!"

Those words struck Yolanda like a strong blow, jolting her mind.

She stood in the monitoring room, her eyes repeatedly narrowing.

She could sense the malice embedded within those sentences, as if they had transformed into a tangible force, engulfing her entirely.

The mastermind behind all this had seen what she did.

The person was now taunting her, assuming an air of superiority.

A profound sense of helplessness washed over Yolanda, causing her to fall to the floor immediately.

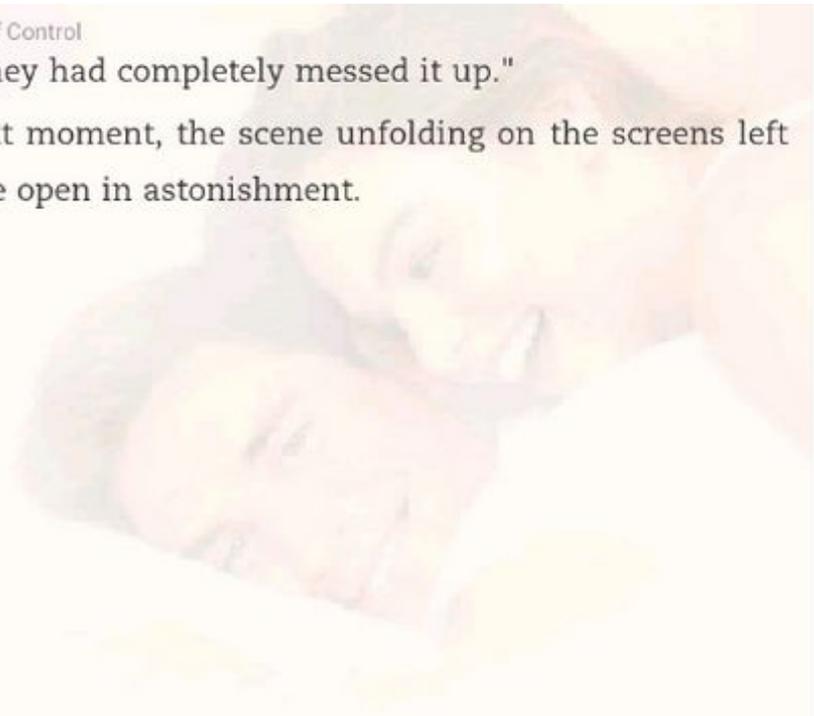
She felt like a lowly ant before this person, utterly powerless.

Meanwhile, the guests at the banquet remained oblivious to the severity of the situation. Instead, they found it entertaining and even burst into laughter.

"Young people these days are quite skilled at playing tricks."

"Indeed! I thought they had completely messed it up."

However, in the next moment, the scene unfolding on the screens left everyone's eyes wide open in astonishment.



Chapter 400 Truth Revealed

The screens revealed a stunning picture of Yolanda.

The guests smiled at the cute picture.

As the picture changed to another one though, the crowd began to fidget.

As new pictures were displayed, the guests widened their eyes in disbelief.

The pictures showed Yolanda and Liam hanging out together, looking very peaceful and happy.

Back in Ninverton, when Liam's real identity came to light, Yolanda chased after him for some time.

They spent a lot of time together, and most of their interactions were caught on camera.

Actually, the person that took all these pictures, was sent by Tyler.

Tyler had kept the pictures in his cloud drive that he alone could access. He had even forgotten that they existed.

But now, here they were, on full display for all his wedding guests to see. Who the hell had hacked into his drive?

The pictures were displayed in a slideshow, as if telling a beautiful story.

They were intimate in the pictures, shocking everyone present.

It began to feel like they were at Yolanda and Liam's wedding, not Tyler's.

It was so weird and embarrassing.

Naturally, the guests couldn't hold their tongue. This was going to be the talk of the season.

"What's happening to the Riley family?"

"Oh, they are done for! They have completely been ridiculed."

"Someone is actively trying to ruin them. And I have to say that it's working."

Everyone was looking at Tyler who was at the centre of the stage, eager to see what he was going to do.

At this point, they all lived for his reaction. He was the groom, and this was more humiliating for him than for his bride.

Tyler had grown up accustomed to being stared at and enjoying the appreciative gaze of others. He was the centre of attention like he loved to be, but this time, it was different. Each pair of eyes felt like a blade shooting straight for his heart.

He was anxious and could feel a panic attack coming on.

He swallowed nervously, fists clenched and looked at the screen that was showing the smiling faces of Liam and Yolanda.

He bit his lower lip so hard that he broke his skin and spilled some blood.

Damn it! This was supposed to be an extraordinary wedding. This was the future of his family.

He was supposed to present Yolanda as his wife to all the powerful people in Salem today. This was normally supposed to be one of the most important highlights of his life.

Of course, he didn't want it to be ruined! It was supposed to bring him more power and respect.

But now, not only had he become a joke with this event, but his whole family was one too.

"Stop everything! Cut off the power now!" Tyler shouted, cold sweat pooling on his forehead and rolling down his face.

When the screens didn't go off, he grabbed his phone and threw it with force at the nearest screen, causing a loud sound.

The big screen cracked and formed lines like a spider web.

However, it didn't go off. The pictures kept sliding like nothing had happened.

It was clear to everyone now.

Tyler was the one that came between Liam and Yolanda. Not the other way around.

Those pictures seemed to be the tip of the iceberg.

Now, the pictures came with matching comics and a text that told the story of what happened in Ninverton.

It was more than certain now. Someone definitely had it out for the Riley family and wouldn't stop until the Rileys were completely destroyed.

From the look of things, this person had been preparing this for a long time. It wasn't an amateur job.

Whoever was doing this had to be very powerful and witty too. They weren't using law to take the Rileys down. In one go and with some pictures, it was done.

Now, everyone knew that Tyler had stolen Liam's woman from him.

The respect they had for Tyler was all gone. All that was left was disgust.

No one wanted his wife to be snatched. If Tyler could do it to a fellow man, he wasn't worth much.

The only thing that still kept everyone there, was their curiosity. They needed to see how the Riley family would react to this fiasco.

The big screens were now displaying Vera's birthday party.

A large picture of Tyler covered in soup thanks to Liam, lit up the screens. Once again, Tyler was living that disgraceful moment of his life.

If the atmosphere wasn't so tense, the guests would have probably stood up and applauded.

What a performance!

This was the type of revenge that could never be forgotten.

It was clean, yet messy and ruthless.

For a moment, everyone seemed to see Liam in a whole new light.

The Rileys on the other hand, were livid with anger.

With bloodshot eyes, Tyler roared, "Liam, you bastard! Come out! Where are you, huh? I'm going to tear you to pieces!"

Meanwhile, Cartwright was busy trying to do some damage control.

He walked all over the place in search of the manager of Regal Manor, but the man seemed to have vanished.

He shouted, "Where the hell are you? I'm going to sue you!"

Emory was so filled with anger that she almost lost consciousness.

The person that did this had planned it perfectly. They couldn't do anything to stop it, until it was actually over.

At some point, they all thought it was indeed coming to end.

Then, suddenly, the main lights focused on Tyler and Yolanda.

It was impossible not to be drawn to look at the despicable couple with the bright lights shining down on them.

This was normally supposed to happen, as they were the bride and groom. However, in this condition, it felt more like a mockery than anything else.

The awkward and embarrassed expressions on their faces were displayed on the big screens to permit the whole hall to see.

The hall fell into a strange and awkward silence, as if waiting for something to happen.

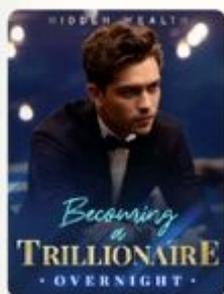
All of a sudden, a loud clap broke through the silence.

Everyone's head snapped towards the sound.

It was the member of the Hoffman family. The most important and prestigious person present.

Then in a low but powerful voice that resonated through the hall, he said, "The wedding of the Riley family is very unique indeed. It is..." He clicked his tongue and mused, "Eye opening."

Recommended for you



Hidden Wealth: Becoming A Trillionaire Overnight

"Get lost, you church rat. I don't know what I was thinking when I agreed to date you. Don't show up in front of me again. I'm done!"...

Sweet Modern

Read

Chapter 401 Asking The Bride To Kneel Down

Just as soon, the hall got noisy again as people began talking among themselves.

"This scandal is going to reach the capital!"

"Something feels off. Could this be the doing of the Hoffman family?"

"It could be Liam. That makes better sense. He did say he was going to be here today, didn't he? But he hasn't shown his face since the ceremony started."

The Riley family could hear most of the comments from the crowd, and it humiliated them even more.

Now that a member of the Hoffman family had seen this with his own eyes, there was no way that this scandal would remain inside the four walls of this hall.

An event that was set to be grand and the highlight of the season had now become a total joke.

Tyler couldn't take the comments anymore.

Unable to control himself, he shouted hysterically, "You! You are the only member of the Hoffman family present and you know Liam. You're behind this, are you not?"

Yolanda also looked at Liam with suspicion.

She rushed towards him and shouted, "Who the hell are you? Liam! I know it's you!"

She was almost certain of it. This man's tone, expression and everything he did reminded her too much of Liam.

This couldn't be a coincidence. It was all planned!

Yolanda was sure of herself. This man had a hand in everything that happened today.

Their words pushed the guests into another round of murmuring.

Indeed, it had to be connected!

First, this man from the Hoffman family showed up uninvited. Then,

Perhaps he really was behind it.

However, the new couple could know this, but they should have kept their thoughts to themselves.

They were crazy if they thought they could talk so insolently to a man from the Hoffman family and get away with it.

Unfazed by their outburst, Liam looked at the two of them with a small smile on his lips and mused, "It's funny how you think I would waste my time on you. Maybe you're just suffering under the hands of one of the many people you must have offended."

Aikin stood up at this time and asked threateningly, "How dare you place such false accusations on Mr. Hoffman? You must be bold or just plain crazy! He could easily use his power to destroy you and the Riley family!"

People started nodding in agreement.

If the new couple had to suspect anyone for doing this, Liam was supposed to be at the top of the list.

How could they accuse a member of the Hoffman family that sacrificed his time to come here?

If he really wanted to destroy them, he wouldn't have to go through this trouble.

One single command from him and the Riley family would be done for. It was like little David fighting against the giant Goliath.

Seeing that things were getting worse for them, Cartwright stepped in before Tyler and Yolanda drenched the family in misery.

He strode to Yolanda in anger and before she knew what was coming to her, he slapped her hard across the face. "How dare you speak to Mr. Hoffman in such a way? Apologize!"

Cartwright knew the extent of the power of the Hoffman family.

He couldn't let this slide or do nothing about it.

Even if it was possible that the Hoffman family was behind this, they had no business saying it and provoking them.

Thanks to Tyler's and Yolanda's rash actions, the Riley family could

easily be wiped out.

Cartwright couldn't afford that.

Liam's lips twitched up in amusement. He was amused by Cartwright's fear.

Even if the new couple had never accused him, the Riley family had been condemned from the moment Yolanda had cheated on him with Tyler.

Liam sneered at the man that was looking at him with apology and said coldly, "You didn't just humiliate me, but the whole Hoffman family, and you think one little apology will be enough?"

Cartwright's greatest fear materialized before him as Liam said this.

He felt like those words alone had ruined the Riley family.

But no! He couldn't give up like that. He glared at Yolanda and roared, "Kneel down now and apologize properly!"

Everyone looked on in shock.

The Hoffman family was really powerful.

The bride of the Riley family kneeling down before someone from the Hoffman family on her own wedding day would be the worst humiliation ever.

Yolanda's face turned pale. She didn't move a muscle, but looked at Liam, trying to find a flaw. Any tiny thing that he might have forgotten to hide. If she could find something off about him, she would be able to prove that he was Liam.

If only she could do that, this day would take a better turn.

Unfortunately, he was flawless. The human skin mask he had on was customized and fitted him to a T. The craftsmanship was exquisite. It screamed expensive.

Yolanda couldn't find anything to sell him out.

Besides, who would believe her? The Liam they all knew had nothing on this elegant man that exuded power.

Even when Liam was the CEO of the Kingland Group back then, Yolanda never felt so intimidated by him.

In any case, she couldn't just kneel!

Yes, he was from the Hoffman family, but she was the bride and this was her wedding day.

She was normally supposed to walk on the red carpet and receive countless blessings and compliments. She was supposed to be the most envied and beautiful woman in the hall.

How could they ask her to kneel in her wedding gown?

Chapter 402 The Best Was Yet To Come

"Why should I kneel?"

Yolanda fought back the urge to cry, biting her lip in frustration.

As the crowd observed the scene, murmurs and whispers instantly spread among them.

"Can you believe Yolanda talking back like that? She's so impulsive," one person remarked.

"Well, she's just a small-town girl, not exactly refined or polished," another chimed in.

"But she does have this innocent appearance. Who would've thought she could be so flirtatious? I heard she cheated on her ex-husband after being seduced effortlessly by another man."

The words exchanged revealed a lack of respect that was quite unlike their previous demeanor.

Having watched the photos earlier, they had formed the impression that Yolanda was nothing more than a promiscuous woman who slept around for money.

Now, Yolanda's beauty sparked desire and lust in the hearts of these wealthy and noble individuals.

A woman so stunningly beautiful had such a flirtatious nature. It ignited fantasies in their minds. What if they could hook up with her?

"You're a vicious woman. You've destroyed the Riley family!" Emory's eyes brimmed with resentment. Just as her temper was about to explode, she felt an intense pain gripping her chest, as though a giant hand had clenched her heart.

She clutched her chest, enduring the agony, and staggered towards Yolanda, delivering a resounding slap across her face.

With a furious expression, Emory bellowed, "Kneel down! You planned the entire wedding, and now you've made such a grave mistake, offending a distinguished guest. You must apologize! Otherwise, despite today being a wedding celebration, it can easily turn into a funeral!"

The crowd, hearing these words, trembled in fear. Their eyes were filled with horror as they gazed at Emory.

How could this woman, coming from a prestigious family, be so terrifying?

How could they allow themselves to turn against each other during their own wedding banquet?

No wonder Cartwright was so dissolute yet no woman could undermine Emory's position.

Also, being the direct descendant of a wealthy and influential family worth tens of billions of dollars, Emory had likely become the ultimate decision-maker of the Riley family.

Now, both Cartwright and Emory joined forces to publicly humiliate Yolanda, their daughter-in-law, reducing her status to nothing.

Yolanda felt her face burning. She felt humiliated, but she suppressed the hatred and anger simmering in her eyes, taking a deep breath to compose herself.

She had done everything in her power to marry into the Riley family and live a life of luxury. She couldn't give up so easily.

Lowering her head to conceal the fierceness on her face, Yolanda said in a raspy voice, "Mr. Hoffman, I'm sorry. It's all my fault."

Apologizing in front of all the influential figures in Salem was an insult she couldn't bear!

The words felt like knives, cutting into her flesh and making her incredibly uncomfortable.

Seated in his wheelchair, Liam waved his hand dismissively and said with an icy tone, "It's good that you recognize your fault. I'll let it pass."

Even though Liam had received Yolanda's apology, his heart remained unchanged.

He had once loved her, but that was now a thing of the past.

His focus was solely on Julie.

The mere thought of Julie made Liam clench his fists, as an overwhelming hatred surged through his heart.

Originally, if he had revealed his true identity, he could have married

Julie and enjoyed a perfect life with her.

But it was all because of Tyler and the despicable members of the Riley family that his plan had been ruined.

Liam extended his hand and patted Aikin's hand, who was standing behind the wheelchair.

This move was discreet. The area was shrouded in darkness, ensuring that no one noticed their exchange.

Aikin quickly lowered his head, leaning in closer to Liam, eagerly awaiting his instructions.

In a hushed voice, Liam said slowly, "Release all the information now."

Though his voice was low, it resonated with a chilling intent to kill.

"Yes, sir!" Aikin responded in a low tone.

Liam's cold gaze swept over the present members of the Riley family and his lips curled into a sneer.

The best was yet to come!

Chapter 403 Canceling The Wedding

All eyes turned towards Yolanda, who lowered her head and mumbled an apology, hoping that this farcical situation would finally come to an end.

Now, they all wondered how the Riley family would handle the wedding. In the center of the hall, the high-profile individuals watched the Riley family on the stage as if they were watching a good show.

On the other hand, the bosses and riches on the fringe of the wedding hall began to feel a hint of nervousness.

They held a lesser status compared to the powerful people in the center. They knew that any trouble that erupted here would inevitably affect them.

Cartwright, standing on the stage, cast a disgusted glance at Yolanda and bellowed, "Get up and go backstage! Today's wedding is ruined! There's no need for you to proceed with the marriage!"

Upon hearing this, Mason and his wife hurriedly approached, wearing apologetic smiles. "Cartwright, please don't be angry," they pleaded. "This wedding is a beautiful event, and we've reached the midpoint of the ceremony. It can't be halted just like that."

Cartwright sneered, paying no attention to the couple. He addressed the audience, "Today, the wedding between Tyler and Yolanda is hereby canceled!"

Expelling this disgraceful would-be daughter-in-law from the Riley family was the only way to salvage the night's events. Then, it would be a mere scandal.

The various scandals that occurred in Salem, big or small, would eventually fade away into obscurity.

But if Yolanda were allowed to marry into the Riley family, the repercussions would haunt them for a long time.

They would be a total laughing stock in Salem!

Every time the Rileys attended a gathering, the upper-class elite would

recall today's incident whenever they saw Yolanda!

Cartwright was determined to prevent such a humiliation.

On the stage, Cartwright and Emory locked eyes, recognizing the burning intensity of each other's murderous intent.

They had resolved to erase the Lambert family from existence in Salem, for only then could everyone forget the disgraceful events that transpired.

With this in mind, Emory composed herself and elegantly approached Liam, wearing a charming smile. "Mr. Hoffman, are you pleased with this punishment?"

Liam responded with a faint smile, nodding candidly. "Yes, I'm pleased with it. But aren't you cruel to do such a thing? I must admit, the tale you told in the beginning was quite captivating. They seemed like a perfect match, deeply in love. It almost made me envious!"

Under normal circumstances, his words would have been perceived as normal compliments.

However, the context had drastically changed. There was a biting irony in his words.

This caused people nearby to suppress their laughter.

The chuckles that escaped, though, grated on the Riley family's ears, sounding discordant and unpleasant.

The faces of Cartwright and his wife flushed red, and they struggled to contain their anger.

If someone else had dared to utter those words, they would have exploded in rage immediately.

But they couldn't afford to offend a direct descendant of the powerful Hoffman family.

Cartwright's eyes turned bloodshot, his only outlet for the mounting fury being Yolanda.

He spun around and delivered a vicious kick, which he poured all his strength into.

"Ah!"

Yolanda let out a piercing scream as she staggered and crashed heavily

onto the floor. She desperately rubbed against the floor, rolling away about two meters.

The once resplendent woman in her wedding gown now appeared disheveled, with blood staining the corner of her mouth.

Her watery eyes reflected only coldness and despair.

The flames of hatred consumed every fiber of her being.

"Why do you regard me as nothing more than a mere ant? Why must you always treat me like an ordinary plaything and not as an equal?!" she muttered to herself.

It was a stark contrast to the previous reverence she had received.

A difference that she couldn't bear to accept.

Yolanda's heart roared with fury. She wouldn't let anyone present escape the consequences. They would pay the price for their actions.

Though anger coursed through her, she felt a profound sense of powerlessness. Clenching her fists, she slowly rose from the floor, disregarding her bleeding mouth.

She held up the hem of her wedding dress, like a soulless puppet, and moved forward step by step.

Bang!

Suddenly, with a loud crash, perhaps due to her unsteady footing, Yolanda slammed into a nearby table and fell again.

Yet, throughout it all, Liam never even glanced in her direction.

Everyone's gaze remained fixed on Yolanda as she stumbled dazedly out of the hall. They watched her until she disappeared from sight.

Inside the hall, Liam shifted his attention to Tyler on the stage and said with an indifferent tone, "I will forgive Yolanda's disrespect towards me. After all, she is Liam's ex-wife and a woman. But what of you? You just insulted me. How should we handle this? Tell me!"

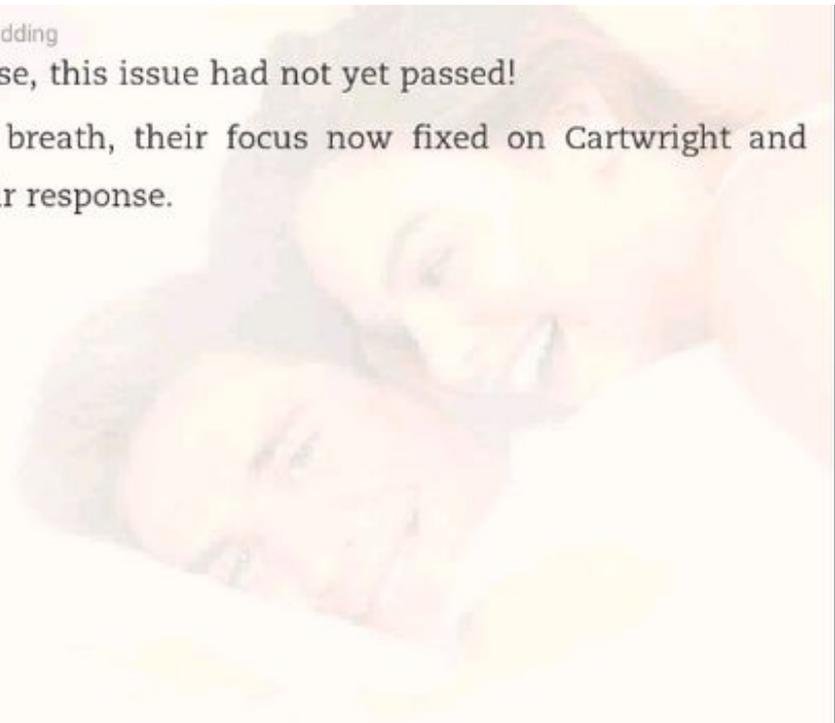
As he finished speaking, Liam cast a stern glance at Cartwright and the others.

Despite his calm and measured tone, there was an unyielding resolve in his words.

The hall fell into an eerie silence again.

To everyone's surprise, this issue had not yet passed!

They all held their breath, their focus now fixed on Cartwright and Emory, awaiting their response.



Chapter 404 You Are Liam!

The man standing before them was a direct descendant of a business empire worth trillions of dollars!

His power was so immense that with just a single word from him, he could wipe out an entire family.

It was downright terrifying! If they somehow managed to offend him, the Riley family would be in for some serious suffering.

They might even face complete annihilation.

But as Tyler stood on the stage, he couldn't care less about all that.

Right now, all he could feel was anger and pain consuming his heart.

"That jerk, it has to be Liam Hoffman!"

The humiliation burning within Tyler turned his eyes bloodshot as he fixed a piercing glare upon Liam.

How could a few words from Liam ruin his wedding?

And why was the Riley family bowing down to this worthless individual?

Veins popped on Tyler's neck as he bellowed in a raspy tone, "Liam, don't think that because you've changed your face, I won't recognize you! Your body, your face, even your legs, none of these can hide the truth!"

Immediately these words left his mouth, the guests present furrowed their brows, wondering what was going on with Tyler this time.

How could this person possibly be Liam?

Nevertheless, Tyler paid no heed to their doubts and continued to yell, "Liam, even if you wear a different face, your flaws are still too damn obvious! You never expected this, did you? I've been watching videos of you day and night! Every component of yours is imprinted in my mind! Others may not be able to recognize you, but not me! You're Liam, and I'd bet my life on it!"

With those words, silence descended upon the entire place.

People gazed at Tyler's unwavering determination and began furrowing their brows, thinking about the day's events.

A sense of disbelief gradually spread across many faces.

The crowd turned their attention to Liam and whispered among themselves.

"Can this actually be possible? It's obvious that someone is targeting the Riley family!"

"Could he truly be Liam?"

"Even if he isn't Liam, he must be connected to him somehow. The Riley family is in deep trouble!"

Among the crowd, those who had seen Liam before closely examined the man's face and felt an even stronger resemblance.

These individuals began speaking up.

"Truly, this man's facial structure and features are a dead ringer for Liam's!"

"Not just the facial features, even the body shape looks identical, doesn't it?"

"If his face were covered, I would certainly think he is Liam."

Each statement served to affirm the likeness between Liam and the man before them.

However, Aikin, who stood aside, let out a cold sneer and disdainfully remarked, "They're similar in height, both wearing suits and both male, it's natural for them to bear some resemblance! Besides, this guy also has the Hoffman last name, so it's not so shocking that their facial features look alike, right?"

As Aikin's words settled in, some people began to find some sense in them.

Aikin was right. This man could very well be Liam's uncle or cousin.

It was normal for family members to have similar facial contours.

"How ridiculous!"

Frustrated by the lack of belief in his words, Tyler shouted again.

In that moment, his face was ferocious and hellish, displaying an intense desire to devour his opponent alive.

Tyler pointed accusingly at both Aikin and Liam and unleashed his anger. "How can you call this natural? You have been by Liam's side

multiple times, doing everything for him in gratitude. How can we believe you wouldn't put on a show for Liam's sake?"

With a fierce look, he pointed his finger at Watkins and addressed him sharply, "Liam saved your life. Can we believe you wouldn't act out of gratitude?"

Most of the guests in attendance had no knowledge of Watkins being saved by Liam.

It was only at this moment, upon hearing Tyler's revelation, that they had a sudden realization.

Once again, their gazes shifted towards Liam, now filled with doubt.

A voice from the side of the stage interjected, "What of the car? How do you explain that? The Bugatti supercar is worth millions of dollars, a limited edition worldwide. It can't be acquired by just being wealthy. This person must also have power."

"Exactly! Both Aikin and Watkins are just regular workers," another person chimed in. "Their salaries couldn't possibly afford such a car, let alone anything else!"

"Afford it?" Tyler suddenly burst into laughter and yelled, "Why would they need to buy it? With the Rinku Group's connections, can't they find a person who would rent it out? How absurd! How utterly ridiculous that they would go to such lengths, spend so much money in orchestrating this drama just to ruin my wedding!"

With those words, the entire hall erupted into commotion.

Tyler's argument was undeniably sensible.

Chapter 405 Unexpected Result

Liam sat expressionless on the wheelchair and just watched the others make fools of themselves.

He supported his head with one hand and tapped his fingers of the other hand on the armrest like he had absolutely nothing to worry about. "Why don't you check who owns the car instead of wasting time?" He sounded so confident that everyone paused again, wondering if they were wrong.

The first person that spoke after that was a rich man beside the stage.

"There are only ten Bugatti Centodieci in the world, and each of them belongs to one of the richest men. There has to be a record of this, so it's easy to verify."

Just as soon, a man stood up from a corner and said loudly, "I own a car firm, and I work with Volkswagen. I'll use my connections and get the information right away."

Tyler felt less tense and felt his confidence begin to rise again. He laughed, but his eyes were glaring at Liam.

He was almost certain that they had caught this scumbag lying!

He pointed a finger at Liam and cursed, "You little bastard! The plastic surgery or whatever disguise you have used won't hide the fact that you are Liam."

Just then, they heard the car firm owner gasp and look at Liam. "No way!" he exclaimed.

Both Tyler's words and the man's sudden exclamation made the whole hall jump to conclusions.

If the car firm owner reacted that way, it only meant that Liam had rented the car and nothing more.

They all glared at Liam with hatred and threw hate words at him.

Cartwright was out of it. "Bastard! You'll pay for this!"

No one, much less insignificant Liam could trample upon his family's dignity like this. His family was worth tens of billions for Christ's sake!

He couldn't believe that he had spent the greater part of his time trying to suck up to this bastard! He had done things he never thought he could do and as a result, humiliated his family in front of Liam-- the one person he wanted dead.

Cartwright was so embarrassed he felt like his heart was going to give up.

He had never felt this humiliated in his life before. This was more than his poor heart could take.

Emory too was in a bad place.

She was the direct descendant of a clan worth hundreds of billions. How could she have been fooled and humiliated this way by a good-for-nothing?

She finally unleashed her anger and shouted hysterically, "How the hell did you slip away from the Dragon Gang?"

Liam crossed his arms across his chest and looked at the hysteric couple with a small smile on his lips. He actually looked like he was having fun. He clicked his tongue and said calmly, "Don't be so quick to jump to conclusion. That man didn't even finish talking. You all talk of having money, but you're all stupid!"

Emory's eyes went wide. She couldn't bare to look at the arrogant smirk on his face anymore.

Everything that happened today slowly undid her until she couldn't even think straight anymore.

She forgot all about her elegance and shouted, "We're not fools, okay? You crazy bastard! I don't care if you are Liam or not. One thing is certain-- you are disabled! I'll kill you!"

Emory picked up her phone and dialled a number, her hands trembling in anger.

All the other big wigs didn't stay quiet.

"Liam, on behalf of the White Horse Luxury Car Company, I'll make sure that you will not leave this place!"

"The Black Flag Catering Company is now your enemy, Liam!"

"You're an enemy to us too!"

One after the other, big and powerful men stood up and cut all ties with Liam, declaring him their enemy.

The only person who was quiet, and not in a good way, was the car firm owner who had exclaimed. His face was pale, as though he had seen a ghost.

He kept swallowing, but his throat remained dry. He wanted to stop everyone, but he didn't know how to. He didn't even know how to start. They were all mistaken. After confirming the owner of the Bugatti Centodieci outside, he knew it belonged to Liam.

The man's mind was in a frenzy.

How could an abandoned member of the Hoffman family own a limited edition sports car worth more than ten million dollars?

How did he get his hands on it without connections and money?

Unless, of course... the Hoffman family had not actually disowned him.

Chapter 406 The Most Noble Man

A rich man next to him suddenly looked up and saw how pale his neighbor looked. "Cornelius?" he called hesitantly. "Are you okay?"

Before Cornelius Vasquez could answer, his phone rang.

He was so scared and startled that the phone jumped in his hand before he finally answered.

With shaky hand, he brought the phone to his ear and stammered into it, "Yes... What?"

Cornelius couldn't breathe anymore.

The words that came through the phone felt like a thousand knives hitting his skin at the same time.

Cornelius felt like his world was crumbling around him.

He looked towards Liam in fear. Oh no! He had just offended and threatened Liam.

If Liam really was the heir of the Hoffman family, then he was done for. His career and his whole life was doomed.

Cornelius's hand shook so much that his phone fell. He didn't even realize it when it happened.

The man next to him looked at Cornelius, feeling a strange type of fear grip him.

He didn't even know what was happening, but he was already scared. He picked up the phone and asked, "Cornelius, what's happening?"

Seeing as Cornelius couldn't give him an answer, the man looked at the phone. The moment he saw what was on the screen, she shouted and covered his mouth with a hand.

His small shout pulled the attention of other big men around him.

They rushed over curiously and looked at the information on the phone.

Everyone's expression turned to one of fear when they saw the screen.

A gloom cloud seemed to have fallen over the hall and chilled everyone.

Whispers came from here and there, filling the hall. It was so tense that

it felt like a single move could break something.

"No, no! It's impossible!"

"No way! This can't be right!"

"I'm doomed!"

Each person that touched the phone seemed to be filled with unexplainable fear.

It was as though the cell phone had magical powers. It filled every person that touched it with the same feeling.

It brought out the same reaction from everyone as they passed it on from one person to another.

Faster than a wildfire, the phone and its magic spread throughout the hall until the only people that were still ignorant were Cartwright and Emory.

Cartwright took the phone from the man close to him in fear and confusion.

Seconds ago, he was raining curses down on Liam, and all these powerful people were doing the same. What the hell had filled them with so much fear that they couldn't speak?

Everyone stared at Cartwright, waiting to see what he would do.

In another circumstance, he would revel in the attention and the hundreds of eyes fixed on him. But the only thing he felt was doom.

With apprehension, Cartwright looked at the screen of the phone.

As though he had seen a ghost, his face turned ghastly pale.

The name of the owner of the car was clear.

Liam Hoffman!

Along with his name, was a picture of him when he bought the car.

This couldn't be a lie. This couldn't be fabricated. Liam was indeed the owner of the limited edition car outside.

Still confused, Emory exclaimed, "Not you too, Cartwright! What the hell is with the phone anyway? Let me see that!"

She pulled the phone away from his hand to see for herself.

Just as soon, Emory screamed and almost dropped the phone.

Her heart seemed to be beating a million times per second.

Her head became so light that she almost fainted.

This couldn't be right!

That car cost over ten million dollars.

Money wasn't enough to get it. One needed connections too.

It made no sense that Liam owned it.

Did that mean that this man in front of her was really Liam?

Worse still... Did that mean that Liam was never disowned by the Hoffman family?

The mockery that had filled the hall moments ago was all gone.

At first, they thought that Liam only rented the car and hired someone to come and pretend to be a member of the Hoffman family.

But they were wrong right from the start.

The owner of the car was Liam himself!

Cartwright swallowed loudly and shook his head nervously. "This can't be true! I can't accept this!"

He raised his head and searched the crowd with his eyes for Cornelius. "Cornelius, come here and clear this up. What does this mean?"

Everyone turned to look at Cornelius at the same time.

They all wanted to understand too. Cornelius took a deep breath and walked forward.

Finally in front, he explained, "I received a phone call from the president of the headquarters of Volkswagen."

Everyone gasped and held their breaths. The hall was so silent that a pin could be heard if it fell.

Impatient and scared, Cartwright shouted, "Yes? Spit it out!"

Cornelius stepped back instinctively and continued, "He warned me that the owner of this car is a noble man above all noble men, and that whoever offends him has to kneel and beg for mercy, or they would lose their job and status instantly. Also..." Cornelius trailed off, so scared to even say the next words. Everyone seemed to be hanging onto his every word.

He mustered some courage and looked at Cartwright straight in the eye. "The owner of this car didn't buy it. The head office gave it to him as a gift. They said it was to remain in his good graces and to be friends with him."

The dark cloud finally fell over and weighed on everyone.

They understood what Cornelius just said. They just couldn't let it sink. Because if they did, that would mean...

Chapter 407 You Will Find Out What I'm Capable Of

Tyler was at a loss for words.

He was completely dumbfounded.

He couldn't believe the luxury and top brand car outside actually belonged to Liam.

Liam was supposedly disowned by the Hoffman family.

How could he own such a car?

Everyone in the hall was asking themselves the same question.

However, they were too scared to say anything lest they offended the direct descendant of the Hoffman family more than they already had.

They were going to hold their tongues together and hope that they left this mess unscathed. It was impossible not to feel pity for Cartwright, though. He had gotten to a point of no return. Nothing he did now could save him or his family.

Out of frustration, he clenched his fists and shouted, "Who the hell are you?"

Liam smiled coldly.

Then he snapped his fingers, causing a sharp sound.

As if on command, the lights came on.

Aikin nodded curtly and pushed Liam towards the stage.

The crowd gave way for him without a single word.

They hung on his every move, waiting for him to finally give them an answer as to who he was.

They were all intelligent and intellectual people. They had already figured out that he was the one that orchestrated all the dramas tonight. And judging from the smirk hanging on his lips, things were going just as he had envisioned them.

Since the Riley family wasn't stopping him from going upstage, no one else saw any reason to. Or perhaps, they just didn't want to risk it.

Tyler, however, was tired of getting humiliated on his own wedding day. All he had suffered up until then was enough humiliation to last a lifetime.

Blue veins standing out on his neck and forehead, he shouted in anger, "You destroyed my wedding! You're going to pay for it!"

Liam looked at him with a striking calm and said, "You and the bride insulted me, but the bride knelt and apologized. I've decided to let it go. But now, what do I do with you?"

Liam tapped his chin pensively, as if really thinking of what to do. Tyler was so scared that he unconsciously stepped back.

However, his unconscious act, caused the whole crowd to titter.

Tyler looked at the mocking faces and felt like he was in hell. This couldn't be happening to him. Not today.

Tyler shook his head so fervently that it seemed like he had gone mad. He pointed his finger at Liam and roared, "You! This is all your fault! I'm going to kill you!"

He raised a hand and rushed towards Liam.

"You idiot!" Liam spat out, totally unfazed.

Before Tyler could get to him, Aikin strode forward and slapped the furious man across the face, knocking him to the floor.

The slap was so hard that the sound traveled throughout the hall.

In that moment, Emory forgot all about herself and decorum. She couldn't care less who Liam was or the influence he had. "Security!" she shouted. "Where is the security of the manor? The bodyguards of the Riley family? Come here now!"

She shouted and shouted, but got no response.

It was as though they had all disappeared.

Emory was going crazy. This couldn't be happening to her. No! It just couldn't!

She was the hostess of a rich family worth tens of billions of dollars. She was a woman of high status that no one dared to look down on.

She had always lived a luxurious and happy life in the Riley family.

Her life even got better after she became the direct descendant of a clan

worth hundreds of billions of dollars. She felt like life couldn't get any better.

So many people tried sucking up to her. Even her domineering husband respected and listened to her.

She felt so superior and always felt like she controlled everything.

So this new feeling of having no control whatsoever was foreign to her.

"You bastard!" she screamed. "My father is the head of the Norris family, a rich and powerful clan with assets worth hundreds of billions. I don't care who you are; Liam or the descendant of the Hoffman family, I don't care! But if you hurt my son, you will find out what I'm capable of!"

Everyone looked at Emory in absolute shock. How could she say such?

She was either very brave, or just plain crazy and stupid.

Even if this man really was Liam who had been expelled by his family, if the Hoffman family heard that she spoke of them in this manner, they wouldn't take it lightly.

And if they decided to revenge, then both the Riley and the Norris families would not survive.

To everyone's surprise, Liam laughed out loud.

While everyone watched, he laughed and laughed before cutting it off abruptly.

"Okay then. You asked for it." His expression and tone as cold as ice, Liam ordered loudly, "Aikin, break Tyler's limbs."

Chapter 408 The Death Vote

Without any hesitation, Aikin strode toward Tyler.

At the moment, anger was written all over Tyler's face. Many times he struggled to get back on his feet, but failed.

The fear in his heart grew as Aikin got closer and closer.

Currently, he felt as if he was a lone island amidst the sea of raging waves, just waiting to engulf him.

He hurriedly turned toward the people beside him and begged, "Help me, and the Riley family won't forget your deeds. Hurry up and stop him! That bastard is Liam! Please believe me!"

In his heart, he always felt that this group of people were just intimidated by the man's identity as a member of the Hoffman family.

When the man in front of him first appeared, Tyler merely suspected it was Liam. However, now he was absolutely sure of his identity!

That man was Liam!

As long as he could prove that that man was Liam, he would be able to turn the tables on him today.

As long as the Riley family could ally themselves with the rest of the powerful clans here, they would be able to overwhelm Liam easily.

Tyler's fear raked up a notch as he bellowed like a madman, "Liam must have used some means to keep up this facade! Think about it! If he had truly returned to the Hoffman family, how could he have stood being bullied by the Seymour family and had his legs broken by King!"

Hearing this, everyone exchanged glances and began to hesitate.

"Well..."

Seeing this, Tyler shouted in a hurry, "Listen to me! I've investigated everything about Liam as soon as I got back to Salem! He is living in a rental house and drives a second-hand Toyota. In fact, he was once employed as an ordinary clerk in the Rinku Group! Think about it. Every time he showed up, he merely sported a cheap suit worth hundreds of dollars! How could such a person still be a member of the Hoffman

family?!"

Everyone was in an uproar when they heard this.

What Tyler said seemed sensible!

Had they been fooled again?!

With a dismissive smile, Liam said indifferently, "But I have never identified myself as Liam, have I? That car was just a possession of Liam before he was expelled from the Hoffman family. Since then, he has transferred the car's ownership to me. Whether it's because of our relationship, or this limited edition luxury car which is worth more than ten million dollars, I should help him once."

Suddenly, Cornelius, the boss of the car company suddenly shouted, "Listen to me! The chief executive officer is calling me!"

That caught everyone's attention as they all focused their attention on him.

Cornelius took out his phone and turned on the speaker.

Everyone awaited with bated breath as they focused their attention on his words.

On the other end of the line, a masculine voice was heard saying, "Just now, the ownership of the super sports car was transferred to Mr. Maximiliano Hoffman. All the formalities have been completed. I'll send you the new photo. Don't offend him when you see him!"

Liam snickered when he saw the scene before him.

Naturally, he was the mastermind behind all these!

Previously, when the phone was being passed around by the crowd, he had sent a message to Theo to solve this problem.

After Cornelius hung up the phone, the crowd had their answer.

No one doubted whether the man in front of them was Liam or not.

That was because he was indeed Maximiliano, the direct descendant of the Hoffman family that the man mentioned just now!

Everyone heaved a sigh of relief when they thought of this.

Fortunately, they didn't act rashly just now!

Otherwise, if they offended Maximiliano, their lives would be ruined!

Tyler stared wide-eye at the crowd before him and roared, "That's impossible! He must be Liam! Are you guys fucking stupid?! Trust me!"

Liam ignored Tyler, who was almost close to madness.

He scanned the crowd with a cold glint in his eyes before he said indifferently, "In that case, Mr. Riley, let's play a game."

As soon as Liam finished his words, the phones of everyone present there vibrated.

Each of them received a link on their phones.

Following that, Liam propped his face up casually and said, "Please click on the link and vote."

Everyone was confused. However, they quickly clicked on the link.

The design of this page was simplistic. Obviously, one could tell that it was put together in a hurry.

But they didn't care about it at all.

That was because the title of the page shocked them.

It read, "Do you think the Riley family should be destroyed?! Yes! Or No?!"

With a clap of his hands, Liam cleared his throat and said with amusement, "With a swipe of your finger, you can decide the destruction of a clan worth tens of billions. Isn't it great?"

Hearing this, everyone gasped in astonishment!

For a moment, everybody couldn't hide their excitement as their hands started to tremble.

They were overcome by a wave of thrill and excitement as their hearts threatened to leap out of their chests.

Most of them came to curry favor with the Riley family!

All of them came here in the hopes that they could gain the favor of the Riley family and gain new heights in their careers.

But now?

Out of the blue, somebody had handed them the right to decide whether the Riley family would perish in this game. They did not have to beg with their tails between their legs anymore!

If power could make a person obsess, then this button would drive them

crazy.

In addition to that, the people sitting closest to the stage, who were from a more elite background than the rest of them, were tempted by this offer as well.

After all, the resources in Salem were finite. If someone were to monopolize a single resource, they would not be able to get any benefit from it.

If one of the top ten clans collapsed, just think how many resources would be released to the public?!

Who knows, anyone of them could be one of the top ten clans after the Riley family was gone!

Looking at everyone's reaction, Liam was very satisfied. He continued, "Don't worry. As the direct descendant of the Hoffman family, I can use the resources I have to destroy a clan who has assets worth tens of billions. It's not difficult!"

Hearing this, Cartwright was scared to death!

He ran to Liam in horror and pleaded, "Mr. Hoffman, I'm willing to give you one hundred million, no, one billion! Please show some mercy and let the Riley family off the hook!"

Liam sneered and asked with a sinister smile, "One billion? That's so much money!"

Seeing that there was still a glimmer of hope left, Cartwright's expression lit up.

However, the next moment, Liam changed his tone and said again, "But do you think I am lacking of money?"

Cartwright's smile froze on his face and his eyes widened in shock.

Yes!

How could a member of the Hoffman family be lacking of money? Cartwright hadn't considered it at all!

Liam drummed his fingers on the armrest of the wheelchair and said lazily, "Apart from taking an extreme liking to this car, I came here for another reason. That is my general dislike of the Riley family. Isn't that reason good enough?"

Just because he disliked them?

How could the reason be good enough?!

Everyone was stunned by his reasoning.

However, for a big clan like the Hoffman family, did they need official reasons to dispose of a small fry?

What a domineering man!

What arrogance!

Everyone's eyes were filled with dread and fear at this very moment.

They knew that they couldn't afford to provoke this man!

He was indeed mad.

Liam grinned, exposing a set of amazing white teeth. He flung his arms out wide and roared like he was teetering on the edge of madness, "Let the voting begin!"

Chapter 409 Where Was Julie

Cartwright and his family on stage were the focus of everyone. They all looked on, eager and excited to see the end of the Riley family.

This wasn't an opportunity that could present itself twice. They had to grab it now that it was before them.

Meanwhile, Cartwright was in a cold sweat. He didn't feel good at all. He could feel the overwhelming sense of failure looming over his family.

He couldn't just let that happen. He would rather lose his pride than lose everything his family had built.

Without a second thought, Cartwright fell to his knees with a thud in front of Liam and cried out, "Mr. Hoffman, the Riley family will compensate you with anything you desire. Just say the word. Is it companies, shares or what? We'll give it to you. But please, spare us, Mr. Hoffman."

Emory's arrogance had long faded as the gravity of the situation finally gripped her. She did what she had never done before and grovelled before Liam.

"Mr. Hoffman, I see now that this is all my fault. I am responsible for my son's stupidity. Just say the word. Even if the Riley family can't satisfy you enough, the Norris family will pitch in. Just please, spare us this once."

The atmosphere was heavy with tension and fear. Everyone waited for Liam to say something, but the man in the wheelchair acted like he hadn't heard them and looked at the crowd instead. "Why are you still hesitating? It's anonymous. No one will know what you choose."

As though they were all waiting for that confirmation, everyone excitedly looked back at the phone and pressed the obvious option.

Cartwright looked at the excitement on their faces as they hit the buttons on their phones, fear gripping every single part of his body.

This was torture. He watched as people he once considered allies, decided on the fate of his family, and he could do nothing about it.

This was the end of the road for the Riley family.

Before they lost it all, Emory fought one last time and called the one person she thought could help them out of this mess; Fuller.

She called and called, but he never picked up.

Her hope was already running very thin when she called for the fifth time. But this time, he picked up.

As soon as the call went through, Emory felt her whole body sag in relief. Finally, a way out! "Fuller, where are you? Come here quickly!"

Her hopes were squashed as soon as they came. "I had a car accident, and I can't leave. Trust me I've tried. But what is going on?"

Whatever he said after the word 'accident' was lost on her. Her phone slipped from her trembling hand and fell to the floor with a sharp sound.

"It's really over!" she murmured.

"Accident?" she said to herself. There was no way that accident was just a mere coincidence.

Everything was planned out quite perfectly.

They couldn't escape. They were caught in a spiderweb and couldn't get out of it.

The audience, whose loyalty was as fickle as a playboy's love, had shifted sides. Since the Riley family was obviously going to be devoured, they sided with the winning team that they all hated in the beginning of the farce.

Tyler was in total shock.

He couldn't believe that this was happening. That he was over.

His glory, his wealth, all of it-- gone.

The thought of this was so scary that his insides repulsed and made him sick.

He looked up to see the man that was doing this to him, and saw the evil smile on Liam's face.

He looked so calm, as though he had won. That look on his face said it all. He could do whatever he wanted to the Riley family.

He gave the impression that he could crush Tyler and get rid of him whenever he wanted to.

But that look belonged to Tyler. He was the one that was supposed to have that power, most especially today. He was the bridegroom for crying out loud!

These thoughts gave Tyler the courage he needed. It turned his fear into anger, uncontrollable anger.

With this sudden surge of bravery, Tyler ignored the pain in his leg, stood up and laughed like a mad man.

Aikin narrowed his eyes arrogantly at him. "What's so funny? Your misfortune?"

Without waiting for an answer, he strode towards Tyler to break some more bones.

"Wait!" Liam suddenly called and stopped him. "Let him say his last words."

For some reason, Tyler cracked up even more after hearing this. "Last words? Liam, I know it's you. Even if you do everything humanly possible to disguise yourself, I will still recognize you."

Everyone stared at Tyler as though he was an idiot.

How was it that he still couldn't accept what was in front of him?

After all that had happened, how could he still think that this powerful man was Liam?

Cartwright who was already regretting his former actions shook his head desperately at his son. "Tyler, shut it! This is all your fault! Get on your knees and stay down!"

he scolded and instantly went closer to Liam, hoping that Tyler's outburst would not make things worse.

"Mr. Hoffman, we are terribly sorry. Turn a blind eye to this and forgive us, please."

Disgusted by his father's actions, Tyler spat out, "You're such a loser! How can you be kneeling in front of Liam and begging him? Open your eyes!"

Having run out of patience with his son, Cartwright got up and in a second, slapped Tyler hard across the face, shouting hysterically all the way, "Face reality, you bastard! This is what you want, right? You want

to completely ruin the Riley family!"

For a long second, Tyler didn't say anything. He cleaned the blood at the corner of his mouth, revealing his teeth covered in blood. Before long, he started laughing again.

"You can deceive everyone, Liam, but not me. I know who you are. Let's see how long you'll keep this facade up when I tell you that I have Julie. That's right! I have your bitch!"

He took out his phone, clicked on a live stream video and threw it to Liam with a smug smile on his lips.

Tyler felt like he was once again in control of everything. He laughed again, this time dryly, and asked, "I'm sure you're curious to know where Julie is, right? Well then, I'm going to tell you right now."

Aikin picked up the phone hastily and looked at the screen.

His eyes went wide in terror in a second.

Liam's face darkened when he saw the expression on Aikin's face. "Give it to me!" he snapped.

Aikin looked at Liam and held the phone hesitantly.

"I said, give it to me!" Liam roared again!

Aikin swallowed audibly and slowly put the phone in Liam's palm.

Liam was visibly shaken when he saw the screen.

Seeing this, the whole banquet hall fell in a silence.

Chapter 410 The Desperate Riley Family

The video bore a spectacle that chilled one to the bone.

In a room swallowed by shadows, barely discernible, faint beams of light highlighted an imposing metal enclosure at the center.

Julie was a spectacle of despair. Her clothes were tattered, her hair in disarray, and her face smeared with filth.

She seemed vacant, huddled silently in a corner, motionless.

Her figure resembled a desiccated carcass, a chilling testament to the merciless torment she must have endured.

"What happened?"

Liam's eyes blazed with a painful fury, and his lips quivered.

Fond memories of them in happier times flickered through his mind.

The more radiant the recollections, the more the current view before him stung.

The agony cleaved through his heart like a blade, flooding his being with a mix of wrath and sorrow.

He felt as though each cell in his body was under torment, the pain was so intense it felt suffocating.

A moment of stillness passed before Liam snapped back to reality.

In a moment of intense frustration, he gripped the phone in his hand so tightly that it shattered, rendering it irreparable with visible cracks.

Fragments of the shattered case dug into his palm.

He was bleeding.

Liam's gaze turned icy. Beneath the calm exterior, a seething rage roared for revenge.

His voice raspy, he barked, "Tyler! Damn you! And the Riley family! Damn you!"

"Ha, you're clearly unable to maintain composure now!" Tyler's laughter bubbled with excitement.

He pivoted towards the spectators, his countenance alight with smug

satisfaction. "Did you notice? The disabled person is none other than Liam! Who else would be so desperate for Julie? The descendant of the Hoffman family? More like a homeless mutt!"

The crowd didn't share his sentiments and merely muttered among themselves, glancing at Tyler as if he were the fool.

"Has he lost his mind? He doesn't even realize his own precarious position. He's knocking on death's door!"

"Indeed. Regardless of whether the man is Liam or not, he holds the reins of power now. No one can intervene and alter this situation!"

"It only asserts that our fate is in his hands!"

The identity of this man was of little consequence to them!

As his boasting fell on deaf ears, Tyler's expression clouded, and a surge of anxiety crept in.

A frosty voice intoned. "Do you enjoy inflicting pain? Your turn to experience it now! I want every bone in your body broken, from head to toe! I want your screams to echo through this hall!"

Liam's features twisted into a grimace of fury, his voice laden with deadly intent.

"Yes, sir!" Aikin answered.

His face turned ashen, heart pounding with fear.

As the head of Kingland Security, the absence of any clues about Julie's whereabouts was a major failure on his part!

His anxiety escalated in the face of Liam's fury.

"Tyler, you have the audacity to repeatedly offend Mr. Hoffman? You're inviting your own demise!"

Aikin's gaze held a lethal frost.

He moved swiftly, kneeling over Tyler and snapping one of his fingers with brute strength!

"Ah!"

Tyler's screams rang out like a hog on the chopping block.

Before Tyler could even process, his finger was broken.

The intense agony nearly caused him to lose consciousness, leaving his

face as pale as a ghost.

Gritting his teeth, he managed to snarl, "You bastard! Lay a hand on me, and the Norris family will never spare you!"

But before he could finish his sentence!

Another finger was snapped.

"Let's see if you make it through today!"

Aikin wore a ghastly grin and exerted more force.

First one finger, then another, then the whole palm.

And then the entire arm.

Aikin manhandled Tyler as if he were a beast.

Every bone in his arms was crushed to fragments!

Tyler, akin to a deflated balloon, lay with his arms flattened on the floor.

His anguished cries reverberated through the hall, turning the spectators ashen with terror.

"No! How could you do that, you bastard?" Emory bellowed, her eyes streaming with tears.

Her dread of the Hoffman family evaporated in that instant.

All she wanted was to protect her son!

Glaring at Liam with venom, Emory spat, "I'll slaughter you, flay you, rip your tendons, sever your limbs! I will avenge my son!"

"That's a good idea. I'm not certain if you will manage to do those to me, but I assure you, your son is up for a similar fate first!"

Liam, sitting in his wheelchair, looked at her, utterly nonchalant about her threats.

"Limb by limb, break Tyler down," Liam ordered Aikin, scoffing.

"No! Don't harm my child!" Emory cried out in despair, tears cascading down her cheeks.

Cartwright's eyes became bloodshot, his face contorted in rage, appearing as if he had aged a decade in a mere moment.

No father could remain indifferent to such horrific torment inflicted upon his son.

Cartwright looked around pleadingly. "Someone help! Save my boy!"

Everyone cast their eyes down, avoiding eye contact with Cartwright.

As he approached, they would subtly withdraw!

Realizing that no one was willing to aid him, Cartwright gave a bitter smile.

He picked up a knife from the table, his hand trembling, yet his gaze was filled with resolve.

He had made a decision for his son!

With a fierce expression, Cartwright stormed towards Liam.

To everyone's astonishment, he brandished the knife, aiming for Liam's throat!

Chapter 411 The Riley Family Was Over

Liam had his eyes fixed on Cartwright's every move, rendering the sneak attack doomed to fail.

"Go to hell!"

Sporting a cold expression, Liam effortlessly seized hold of Cartwright's wrist.

With a surge of strength, he forcefully twisted and broke Cartwright's wrist.

Liam then swung his other hand.

And suddenly!

He delivered a powerful slap across Cartwright's face.

The impact sent Cartwright flying three meters away, landing next to Tyler.

"Ah!"

An agonized scream pierced the air.

Cartwright's front teeth scattered on the floor and his mouth dripped with blood, presenting a ghastly sight.

The father and son struggled to rise but failed, crying out fiercely at the pitiful state they found each other in.

"It's time to move on to the next stage of the game!" Liam coldly addressed the two men.

Snapping his fingers, he plunged the stage into darkness!

"What's happening? Why are the lights out? Is he going to kill us?"

"Don't kill me! I'm willing to give you all my belongings! Let go of me. I don't want to die!"

Pandemonium broke out among the audience and their hearts were filled with unease.

Then, two dazzling spotlights suddenly illuminated the scene again.

The light focused on the faces of the Riley family father and son, exposing their misery.

Every detail was showcased clearly before everybody.

The two once-powerful and arrogant men now resembled wounded strays on the street, an irony beyond compare!

The audience let out a collective sigh, feeling a tinge of pity for both men.

Liam cast a stern gaze upon the people below the stage and declared, "Now it's time for you to vote! If you don't vote, you won't be leaving here today!"

As soon as he finished speaking, the doors of the hall were forcefully pushed open.

A swarm of Kingland Security guards flooded in, axes in hand, and lined up on both sides of the venue.

At Liam's command, they would unleash a bloodbath!

Seeing the tide turning in Liam's favor, Emory yelled in a frenzy, "As a direct descendant of the Norris family, I guarantee that these people won't dare to harm you! Are we going to let a disabled worthless man walk over us? So what if he's from a family worth trillions of dollars? As long as we stand together, we have nothing to fear!"

Her words failed to sway anyone.

Almost all the people present were businessmen. They were concerned solely about their own profits and not inclined to take risks with a mad woman!

In the dimly lit hall, all hesitations vanished. Heads bowed down as the voting process commenced.

After all, it was not possible for the Riley family to exact revenge on every person in that hall!

In a blink of an eye, a large number of people chose the 'yes' option, agreeing to the destruction of the Riley family.

The turnout of that option exceeded fifty percent!

The largest screen suddenly came to life, showcasing a spectacular display of colorful fireworks.

Then, the words 'messages have been successfully sent' appeared on the screen.

Everyone was dumbfounded, clueless about what had just transpired.

Liam sneered, "Thank you for your votes. The messages I just sent contain scandals involving the Riley family and evidence of their sordid deeds over the past few years!"

Upon hearing this, everyone came to a conclusion that the Riley family was doomed!

Meanwhile, Liam's messages caused a sensation online in Salem.

The negative news about the Riley family spread far and wide, attracting countless viewers who expressed their disdain.

Even some previously unknown scandals of the Riley family were exposed by insiders.

The media reacted swiftly, diving into the reportage of the dark side of the Riley family.

They fearlessly spread the scandals throughout the city of Salem, without seeking anyone's permission!

It was clear to everyone that, under the weight of these revelations, the Riley family had no chance of turning the tables!

The frenzied scene of news spreading played out on the hall's large screen.

A renowned reporter was seen delivering the report. "Today, it has been revealed that the once mighty and arrogant Riley family is embroiled in a series of scandals. After thorough investigation, all accusations have been confirmed true."

"The Riley family's companies have engaged in serious tax fraud..."

"Cartwright Riley, the head of the Riley family, attempted to coerce a female employee into sleeping with him. When she resisted, he raped and murdered her. He even abused his power to cover up his crime. The depths of his depravity were truly horrifying..."

"Tyler Riley hired individuals to murder people and bribed the police force of Ninverton to escape from the punishment..."

"As for Rileymart, the pillar industry of the Riley family's business empire, its application data have been falsified, and the market value artificially inflated to manipulate investments. It is nothing short of a

massive case of business fraud..."

These news reports were comparable to a death sentence for the Riley family!

Cartwright's face turned ashen. Lying on the floor, he cried out in despair, "It's over! Everything is over! The Riley family is completely finished! We fought so hard to achieve what we wanted, but now it all means nothing."

Having been immersed in the business world for decades, Cartwright knew the gravity of the situation.

Even if the Norris family were willing to help, it would be impossible to salvage the Riley family.

Struggling to stand upright, Cartwright swayed unsteadily. His eyes burned with hatred as he glared at Liam.

He bellowed, filled with defiance, "Why? Why did you have to destroy my family? The Riley family has thrived for over two centuries! We toiled for generations to build a clan with assets worth tens of billions. And now, you've ruined it all!"

At these words, a sardonic smile crept across Liam's lips. He jeered, "Toiled? Don't try to glorify the vile and despicable deeds of the Riley family with such grandiose descriptions! You're nothing more than sewer rats who should have perished long ago. If you had conducted business honestly, how could I have found evidence against you? You and your son have committed countless atrocities. You deserve to die!"

Thinking of Julie's misery, Liam couldn't help but feel a cruel and violent impulse coursing through his veins.

He didn't merely want to kill the father and son. He wanted them to understand the truth.

He would make living the greatest torment for them.

Cartwright raved madly, "You won't die a peaceful death! The Norris family will never allow you to get away with this!"

Seeing Cartwright's continued outburst, Aikin took matters into his own hands without awaiting Liam's orders.

He moved forward and broke Cartwright's arm!

Heart-wrenching screams echoed in everyone's ears.

This caused tremors of fear to ripple through the crowd.

Emory, witnessing the downfall of the Riley family, was consumed with rage and collapsed, foaming at the mouth. Yet, no one dared to attend to her.

Finally regaining some composure, Liam pushed his wheelchair to the center of the stage and coldly declared the end of the Riley family.

"From this moment on, the Riley family is blacklisted by me! Whoever dares to render them help shall become an enemy of the Hoffman family! The members of the Riley family shall be destitute for generations to come. They shall have but one meal a day, and all the money they acquire shall be donated to orphanages! Let their descendants bear the burden of their ancestors' sins!"

The first to reply was Cornelius of the car company.

He roared, "We, the Vasquez family, are willing to supervise to ensure that the Riley family remain beggars forever!"

Immediately he finished speaking, others began to echo his sentiment.

"I, the owner of Black Flag Catering Company, pledge to be an eternal enemy of the Riley family!"

"On behalf of my real estate company, I vow to ensure that the Riley family is reduced to beggary!"

"Count me in!"

More and more people present said their pledge.

In an instant, the situation became totally one-sided.

Everyone cast venomous glances at the members of the Riley family, going out of their way to please Liam.

When someone falls from power, their minions scatter in all directions!

Today, the Riley family lacked the strength to change their situation, and everyone wanted to crush their broken bodies a few more times.

The Riley family had officially become history!

At the same time, this development signaled a complete transformation of Salem!

Chapter 412 The Abandoned Factory

Noticing the rising discontent against the Riley family, Liam was poised to leave.

Nevertheless, his concern for Julie's well-being was ever present.

As Liam moved away from the stage, everyone made way for him. Their gazes bore admiration, akin to looking at the king of Salem.

The impact of Liam's assertive move that day was immense. Fear was a far more effective tool than respect!

And Liam had no use for their reverence. His sole desire was their submission!

The father and son of the Riley family were sprawled on the floor in a disturbingly sinister manner. Their eyes burned with animosity and spite when they looked at Liam.

Their bloody eyes followed Liam's withdrawing figure, as though they intended to etch his image into their souls and curse him relentlessly.

The ridiculous drama came to a close, and everyone trailed out of the estate after Liam.

As the Bugatti Centodieci sped away, all could do was watch, silenced by awe and envy.

Inside the car, Aikin stated, "Mr. Hoffman, we've found out where Miss Fiber is being held captive!"

Liam's eyes narrowed as he ordered, "Speed up!"

Aikin couldn't ignore it, not for a moment. His nerves were always on high alert. With a firm press on the accelerator, the Bugatti bolted down the road.

Five minutes later, the Bugatti Centodieci halted before the destination! It was an abandoned factory.

Anxiety marked Liam's face. He kicked the door open even before Aikin could step out to open it for him.

Opting to skip the wheelchair this time, he endured the excruciating pain in his legs and limped inside.

At that moment, a contingent of individuals from the Dragon Gang stood watch in this vicinity.

Their leader, a towering hulk of a man, was nearly two meters tall, with a ripped physique. His bare torso was a canvas of scars, one giant devil tattoo being the most prominent.

He gnawed on a roasted lamb shank.

"Who are you? What's your business here? Looking to get killed?!" one of his men barked at the approaching figure.

With Liam's face hidden behind a human skin mask, the gang failed to recognize him.

Surveying the Dragon Gang members, Liam scoffed and declared dismissively, "I'm here to kill you all!"

Spotting the incoming troublemaker, the tattooed man swiveled to face Liam, snarling, "Do you even know who you're dealing with, boy? You'll regret this once I tell you! I'm the head of the Dragon Gang's twelfth division! Dare to stir trouble on my turf? You're signing your own death warrant! Today, I'll pulverize your bones to dust! Then I'll roast you up and feast on you just like this lamb shank!"

The gang members broke into derisive laughter and started boasting.

"Why would you need to lift a finger? We can deal with this crippled fool easily."

"Son of a bitch! Our boss is a multiple-time champion of the national underworld boxing tournament. Over a hundred people have met their demise at his hands!"

The gang showed no respect towards Liam, treating him as good as dead! The tattooed brute relished his cronies' flattery and quipped, "I prefer to hunt my own prey!"

With that, he lunged for the machete on the ground and pounced like a cheetah.

A glint of cold menace flashed off the machete's blade as it hurtled toward Liam's neck!

His strike was intended to be lethal!

Chapter 413 The Members Of The Dragon Gang

The sight made the gangsters sneer, marking Liam for death within their minds.

"What a fool. He'd likely lose his head before he even spots the glint of our boss' blade!"

"Poor disabled man. Should've been home safe, not here in the wilderness courting death!"

Suddenly, a cry pierced the air.

"Ah! My eye!"

A voice they recognized echoed with agony.

Upon closer inspection, they found the source. It was their leader. "No way! That's the boss' voice!"

The tattooed man, stepping backwards, held his eye with a firm grip.

It was then they witnessed the condition of the battlefield. Liam emerged unscathed, while their leader had a nail firmly lodged in his eye!

The mere sight sent chills up their spines, their mouths parched with dread.

In that moment, they understood that this seemingly helpless man was a death-bringer, someone not to be trifled with!

Liam, stepping forward, questioned in a cold voice, "Where is Julie held captive? Lead me there at once!"

Despite his painful state, the tattooed man's primal instincts were sparked by his injury.

He sniggered darkly. "Oh, so you're here for her, huh? Too bad, she might not last till your rescue. Ha ha ha..."

With icy murderous intent, Liam retorted, "You're asking for death!"

The tattooed man's face contorted into a savage growl. "You bastard, you only hit me because I was off guard! Attack him, boys! I'll use his eyes to brew some wine!"

Hearing this, the Dragon Gang regained their spirits. Their smiles were malicious.

Armed with machetes, they charged at Liam.

"How could this guy even stand a chance against our leader? Our leader got hurt simply because he underestimated our enemy!"

"Let me finish him off for the boss!"

Unperturbed, Liam faced the onslaught of the gang.

With a swift motion, he took out a handful of nails from his pocket, launching them with precision.

No nail missed its mark!

"Ah!"

A shooting pain in their wrists left the gang members incapacitated.

Machetes dropped, the gangsters writhed in pain, clutching their hands, their screams reverberating.

Liam advanced towards them, one step at a time.

This limping figure appeared like a demon in the eyes of everyone present!

The tattooed man, looking grim, mustered courage to threaten, "You can fight, I'll give you that. But remember, there are twenty thousand Dragon Gang members behind us. Don't be reckless! Surely, this is all a big misunderstanding."

But Liam paid him no mind.

More nails flew from his hand, sinking into the tattooed man's knees!

"Ouch!" the man cried out.

Overwhelmed by agony, his pride took a hit.

He hadn't anticipated this complete disregard for the Dragon Gang!

Liam towered over the fallen tattooed man, saying, "I'll ask you for the last time. Where is Julie?"

Overcome with fear, the tattooed man swallowed his pride.

He fell to his knees, begging, "She's on the second floor. Proceed to the innermost section, and you'll find her there! Please, don't kill me. I've told you everything!"

Just then, Aikin appeared. Taking in the scene of battered bodies, he squinted.

Without looking back, Liam ordered, "I'm leaving these scums to you. Their lives will be living nightmares." Anyone who'd harmed Julie would pay!

Aikin nodded, his face stern.

The tattooed man was a member of the underworld who had crossed paths with the leaders of various gangs in Salem before.

He recognized Aikin as the former underworld king of Salem and attempted to charm him, saying, "You must be Mr. Frazier, am I correct? We have drunk together before. Do you remember?"

Aikin paid him no attention, his inner voice scoffing.

Challenging Aikin might have left a glimmer of a chance for survival.

But crossing Mr. Hoffman? That spelled certain doom!

Aikin pulled out his phone, dialed a number, and ordered, "Tyson, we've got some trash that needs cleaning!"

Chapter 414 Saving Julie

On the second floor of the abandoned factory, Liam's eyes were met with the heartbreaking sight of Julie!

Though he had braced himself for the worst, tears streamed down his face.

The situation was more grave and visually gut-wrenching than the video on the phone.

Julie lay imprisoned in a dilapidated metal enclosure. She was deathly pale, and unconsciousness had claimed her.

Her limbs and neck bore heavy chains!

Her visible skin was a canvas of blood.

As Liam bit down hard, the taste of blood filled his mouth and he muttered, "Those scums of the Riley family... Even a death repeated ten thousand times wouldn't satiate my fury towards them!"

"Who are you? How did you infiltrate this place?" An enraged guard stepped up, barking out his questions.

Liam's gaze hardened.

He had found an outlet for his rage. Swiftly, he lunged at the man, his hand wrapping around his throat.

He hoisted the man into the air!

His voice was icy.

"Hand over the cage key!"

The guard was too choked for a retort. His airway blocked, speech was beyond him.

The key was hastily flung from his pocket, and he raised his hand to signify compliance.

Seeing his beloved Julie in such a state had pushed Liam to the edge.

He snatched the key, slamming the guard to the floor.

He hurriedly unlocked the cage!

"Julie, wake up. I'm here to set you free!" Liam's voice quivered. He

tenderly approached Julie, taking in her tortured state.

Her face was drawn, her lips parched and colorless, and a brutalized red and swollen mark marred her right cheek.

Her exposed skin was a gruesome sight of either bruises or savage wounds!

It was unfathomable to consider that Tyler, that bastard, could stoop so low as to brutally torture a woman!

As he cradled Julie, remorse consumed Liam. With his eyes teary, his voice raspy, he whispered, "Julie, forgive me. I came too late. Trust me, from now on, no one will ever harm you again!"

Liam carefully carried Julie out of the cage.

He could feel her injuries, and he knew she needed immediate medical attention!

Meanwhile, Aikin was about to ascend the stairs to report, when he bore witness to Julie's pitiful state.

He bellowed in rage, "The Riley family are indeed monstrous!"

Spotting Liam carrying Julie in his arms, Aikin intended to assist him, given Liam's recent injuries.

Yet, he got no response.

As Aikin observed Liam's limping silhouette, a wave of guilt washed over him, leaving him immensely discomforted.

Suddenly, this formidable kingpin found himself on his knees!

With teary eyes, Aikin yelled, "Mr. Hoffman, I am sorry. It was because of my incompetence that Miss Fiber endured such torment!"

Regardless, Liam remained undeterred, as though oblivious to his surroundings. He descended the stairs, step by step.

"I apologize!" As Liam receded from view, Aikin lowered his gaze, his voice a whisper of remorse.

Downstairs, Kingland Security's forces had arrived and were dealing with the gangsters of the Dragon Gang.

As Liam made his way to the exit, Tyson approached him. "Mr. Hoffman, is Miss Fiber okay?"

He was met with a pair of bloodshot eyes radiating murderous intent.

A terrified Tyson recoiled, feeling a bone-chilling fear which made breathing seem like an uphill task.

With Julie securely in his hold, Liam brushed past his men and continued his limping journey.

Behind him, he could hear Aikin and Tyson conversing.

"What should we do with these gangsters?"

"Ship them to a poor country to toil in the mines! They get one meal per day. They aren't to be freed until death takes them!"

Liam didn't spare it a second thought. He stumbled towards his car, carrying Julie.

Even as his wounds reopened, staining his pants red, he paid it no heed. His heartache overshadowed any physical pain, leaving him feeling numb.

An hour later, the hospital had concluded their resuscitation efforts on Julie.

As Liam watched her lying on the hospital bed, guilt stabbed at his heart. He could only feel her warmth through his hand.

"As long as you're unconscious, I will never leave your side!"

Liam maintained his vigil at Julie's bedside.

Only on the following morning, did a hint of color return to Julie's ashen skin.

Her fingers twitched, immediately alerting the slightly dozing Liam.

"Julie, are you awake?!" Liam gently inquired, rushing to her bedside, while containing his overwhelming joy.

Julie sluggishly opened her eyes, perplexed, and responded timidly, "Who are you?"

Liam's pupils constricted, a horrifying realization washing over him.

Chapter 415 Her Loss Of Memory

"How could this be? Is it..."

Despite his unease, Liam forced himself to smile and said, "Julie, stop joking."

However, Julie still looked confused, and her eyes showed no hint of recognition for Liam. She asked carefully, "Do we know each other?"

The smile on Liam's face froze.

There was no denying now that Julie had lost her memory. After their talk, Liam concluded that Julie could only recall events that happened before she met him.

Having read numerous medical books, he knew that there were two distinct causes for her amnesia.

Julie was either suffering from selective amnesia or dissociative amnesia. Based on recent events, Liam had a good idea of what was going on. It was possible that the sorrow associated with remembering him was why Julie would not bring herself to do so.

Her memory loss might also have been exacerbated by Tyler's abuse, the brutality of the Cortez family, and the immense amount of pressure she was under.

A self-mocking smile spread across Liam's face. Every part of him whimpered as a wave of resentment swept through his veins.

As he recalled everything that he and Julie had gone through, a surge of self-doubt rose in his heart.

Did his existence truly bring her so much pain?

After all, if he had not turned up, she would still be Ninverton's respected female CEO.

Liam's eyes began to redden slowly. He clenched his fists hard until blood oozed out of his palms.

Realization dawned on him. It seemed that his appearance brought Julie nothing but trouble.

Memories of the past began playing like a movie in his head

He remembered how they became acquainted, fell in love, and then drifted apart.

Tears started streaming down his face.

After some time had passed in silence, Liam finally spoke, mumbling an apology. Julie had no idea why he was doing so, though.

His voice was hoarse and sorrowful as he kept saying the same thing over and over.

"I'm sorry! I'm sorry! I'm sorry!"

In between sobs, Liam choked out, "You've gone through so much just to be with me, and I didn't realize that until now.

This is all my fault. I didn't look after you well and caused you a lot of pain.

Maybe it would've been better for you if you hadn't met me."

At that very moment, Liam stripped away all of his masks and revealed the most vulnerable aspect of himself.

As the heir of the Hoffman family, he received various trainings and educations. He had gained exposure to life that most people never got.

He was no stranger to the cutthroat competition of the business world or the horrors of the battlefield.

Not even being kicked out of the Lambert family, whom he had been living with for three years, could bring him down to tears.

However, he blubbered and cried like a baby in Julie's presence.

In the hospital room, he was neither the all-powerful King of the Dark Night Organization nor the virtuous scion of the powerful Hoffman family. He was merely an unqualified boyfriend at that moment.

"Hey, stop crying. What happened? Did I do something wrong?"

Suddenly, a sweet voice spoke, and a soft hand patted Liam on the back.

It was Julie.

She felt bad for Liam, so she instantly moved to console him.

Even though she could not remember him, she still treated him with such kindness.

Chapter 416 The Arrival Of Ulises And Yesenia

Inside the radiology room, Liam had Julie undergo a thorough check-up. The steady glow of the MRI machine constantly scanned her frame.

Julie had no memories of Liam, but there was a residual warmth and closeness for him in her thoughts as if they had been close companions for countless years. She had faith that Liam would never bring her harm.

When the check-up concluded, she saw Liam's worried expression and reassured him, "Why so glum? I'm alright. Even if I can't recall a part of my past, I'll still regard you as a cherished friend."

"Just a friend?" Liam echoed, his voice low and tinged with bitterness.

Their shared moments from the past were indelibly etched into his memory.

To him, these moments were divine gifts that allowed him to savor the sensation of love.

Yet now, these memories had morphed into an ache he couldn't shake off.

The more joyous the past, the more painful it was in the present.

The current unfamiliarity and detachment between them were like a dagger to Liam's heart.

Just then, Ulises and Yesenia, having been notified by Liam, made their appearance.

"Doctor, how is my daughter? Will she suffer from any after-effects?" Ulises queried anxiously.

"The patient's state is yet to be fully determined. As per the current diagnosis, she's experienced amnesia and must avoid any shock," the doctor relayed before departing.

Upon observing his daughter's pallid face, Ulises couldn't suppress his sorrow.

He sat at the head of her bed, his hand enveloping hers, a reddish hue forming around his eyes.

His lips moved as if to utter something, but words failed him. All he

could do was gently caress her face.

"Dad, I'm alright now. You don't need to be so worried," Julie consoled him tenderly.

Witnessing this heartwarming exchange, Yesenia pulled Liam into the corridor with a stern expression.

All of a sudden, a harsh slap landed on Liam's face.

Disgust in her gaze, Yesenia scolded, "How many times have I warned you to keep your distance from my daughter? You just didn't listen to me! Now my daughter is hospitalized because of you! You only bring her endless misery! Now Julie remembers everyone except you. Isn't that proof enough? Leave this place immediately, and never show your face to us again!"

If nothing had happened to Julie, Liam would have shrugged those harsh words off easily.

Being the heir of the Hoffman family, he believed he could offer Julie the very best.

Yet, Julie remained confined within the ward, blissfully unaware of their shared history.

Yesenia's words stung like a knife, leaving him speechless.

Liam seemed lost. Perhaps he really shouldn't have intruded in Julie's life. If he hadn't caused her distress, she wouldn't have forgotten him only.

Would it truly make her happy if he stepped away?

Dejected, Liam apologized quietly, "I'm sorry, Mrs. Fiber. I failed to protect Julie!"

With that, he pushed the wheelchair and he left!

His silhouette, cast by the sunlight, appeared desolate and lonely.

Observing his resignation, Yesenia smirked triumphantly. "You're nothing more than a pauper with designs on my daughter! Even if the Riley family is wiped out, it's not your turn!"

In reality, Yesenia had been ousted from the Cortez family and was aware of all the hardships Julie had endured.

Regardless, she harbored significant resentment towards Liam.

In her mind, he was the one who had ruined her prospects of a luxurious life!

To her, it didn't matter who Julie married. Yesenia's only concern was to reap as much benefit as possible from her daughter's marriage!

In the ward, Ulises noticed the commotion and stepped out.

He rebuked, "Is this your idea of being a good mother? Go inside and look after our daughter!"

"Why are you scolding me? Do you think I can't survive without you, just because the Cortez family has disowned me? You just wait and watch!" Yesenia retorted reluctantly but followed his command.

Ulises exhaled heavily, leaving his wife, Yesenia, alone.

He hurriedly rushed towards the direction Liam had taken.

Chapter 417 Decided To Leave

In the park next to the hospital, Liam propelled the wheelchair, wandering in solitude.

Once, he'd frequented this park with Julie, but now its familiarity felt distorted.

He eyed a pair of butterflies waltzing over the blooms, an echo of envy in his gaze.

There was a time when he and Julie, too, shared such a bond here, a time when they kissed and embraced.

The surroundings hadn't changed, but the people within them were unrecognizable.

As Liam sank into his memories, Ulises arrived, huffing and puffing, saying regretfully, "Liam, don't let the harsh words of Julie's mother get to you. You know, she has quite a spiteful tongue."

After a moment of silence, Ulises released a heavy sigh, a complex look etched onto his face.

Taking a seat on a nearby bench, he locked eyes with Liam. "Liam, you've been Julie's savior time and again, and for that, I've been forever grateful. I once backed your relationship, but Julie's memory loss has led me to reconsider. So now, I implore you to distance yourself from Julie's life!"

Ulises was originally open to Liam becoming his son-in-law.

However, after what happened to the Riley family, his perspective shifted.

He felt that Liam's character was like a flame attracting enemies like moths.

The fear that his daughter would be snatched from him was too overwhelming.

"Mr. Fiber, I..."

A bitter smile spread across Liam's face. Ulises had trailed him all the way here, just to share these words.

"Can you assure me that you'll refrain from disrupting Julie's life?"

Ulises persisted, imploring him to part ways with his daughter.

With a dull look in his eyes, Liam bobbed his head in a numbed agreement.

Without the approval of Julie's parents, staying with her would not end up well. It would be best to grant her some much-needed rest.

He had made up his mind.

Maybe departing was indeed the better decision.

At that moment, Julie's mother, Yesenia, arrived, her face twisted in scorn. "Ulises, you left me with the task of caring for our daughter while you chattered with this good-for-nothing? Humph! Return and tend to our daughter. Don't squander your time on this brat. I've a game of cards waiting!"

Ulises's face turned icy. He wanted to unleash his wrath.

But for his daughter's sake, he swallowed his fury and retreated to the hospital.

Then, Yesenia turned to Liam and scoffed, "Still here? Are you still thinking about my daughter? Mark my words, it's a fool's dream. Get out of here!"

Liam grimaced but stayed silent, steering the wheelchair towards the roadside, alone.

With disgust marring her face, Yesenia thought that she hadn't expressed her anger enough.

She pulled out her phone, recording a video of Liam, her words filled with mockery.

"Look at this, friends! This broke, disabled failure dares to chase my daughter. What a joke!"

As her words ended, a Bugatti Centodieci, an emblem of prestige, pulled up in front of Liam.

A crowd immediately gathered, their screams piercing the air.

A handful of car enthusiasts accurately identified the car.

"This is the Bugatti Centodieci and there are only ten of such in the world! It's worth over ten million dollars! Never did I imagine I'd get to

witness its grandeur up close!"

"That's not all. Even if you've tens of millions of dollars, you can't easily own it. It symbolizes immense wealth and high status!"

"Does that imply that the man in the wheelchair is a top-notch tycoon? Incredible!"

Whispers and excited screams buzzed through the crowd. They gazed at Liam with newfound respect.

At that point, Aikin emerged from the driver's seat, bowed respectfully, and said, "Mr. Hoffman, shall we proceed?"

The crowd erupted again, everyone eager to befriend Liam.

Especially noticeable were the young, beautiful women ogling Liam coyly, as if being acquainted with him was a stroke of luck.

Meanwhile, Yesenia, who'd been filming the event, stood in disbelief.

Her phone slipped from her grip, hitting the ground.

She could hardly believe what she had just heard. She stammered, "This car... it belongs to Liam?"

Chapter 418 The Visit Of Kohen

Yesenia's expression was a mix of surprise and urgency as she dashed back to the hospital.

Grabbing Ulises' attention, she blurted out, "I just saw Liam getting into a Bugatti supercar, worth ten million dollars!"

"What?" Ulises was dumbfounded, mouth hanging open.

Going on, Yesenia suggested, "Imagine, if Liam has returned to the Hoffman clan and become the successor of a family with assets worth trillions of dollars! Wouldn't we hit the jackpot if he married our daughter?"

Just then, Kohen brought Beatrice into the hospital.

His face wore a soft, kindly expression, a stark contrast to his former malicious demeanor when hurting Julie.

He appeared to be an ordinary elderly gentleman.

But it was all a farce!

He was here for a reason, acting on information he had gathered.

The downfall of the Riley family was entirely due to Maximiliano, a direct descendant of the Hoffman family.

The trigger was Maximiliano seeing Julie being hurt, which sparked his fierce wrath and led to a domino effect of vengeance.

The Riley family was ruined because of Maximiliano's fury.

Remembering the insights shared by Theo before, Kohen had a sudden epiphany, like waking from a deep sleep.

He firmly believed the Hoffman family wouldn't pay attention to his granddaughter without good reason. She must have attracted Maximiliano's interest.

The high-end sports car was likely just a clever ruse employed by Maximiliano to eliminate the Riley family.

To someone with his riches, luxury vehicles were nothing more than playthings.

Having pieced it all together, Kohen was quietly thrilled. Despite his rocky relationship with Julie, she was still his granddaughter.

He would not lightly pass up the chance to forge ties with the Hoffman family.

That was why he had brought Beatrice and rushed to the hospital to make peace.

"Why are you here? You're not wanted here. Leave!" Ulises barked angrily at the sight of the newcomers.

He believed that his daughter's current predicament was somehow linked to the Cortez family.

Yet Yesenia was more diplomatic and reasoned, "Why are you being so rude? He's still Julie's grandfather. He's realized his error and come to see his granddaughter. Don't be so harsh!"

With Yesenia smoothing things over, Kohen started his act.

He rubbed his eyes roughly, managed to squeeze out a tear, and thumped his chest in a show of guilt and regret.

Kohen lamented, "It's all due to my stupidity! I trusted that rascal Tyler and ended up hurting Julie. I'm to blame!"

With that, he even slapped himself.

His Academy Award-worthy act left Beatrice dumbstruck.

Ulises, seeing Kohen's apparent remorse, also softened his attitude and wasn't as confrontational as before.

Kohen proposed, "Here's the plan. I will invest one hundred million in Ulises' company without any strings attached. In addition, the Cortez family will offer business support to ensure your family's rapid growth! I must mention that I am growing old and soon won't be able to manage family affairs. Yesenia has endured significant hardships throughout the years. I've selected her to assume leadership of the Cortez family. I have faith that both of you, as a couple, will take excellent care of Julie in the future. Take this as a token of reparation for this child!"

Kohen seemed earnest as he presented this carefully crafted offer.

This proposition stunned the Fiber couple.

It was a generous offer!

It hit Yesenia hard, and her quivering lips showed her keen anticipation. The high life she'd been craving was within her grasp.

She didn't care about anything else.

"Dad! We'll abide by your words. We are family, after all!"

Having led the Cortez family for over three decades, Kohen knew Yesenia's desires all too well.

A smug smile flickered at the corners of his mouth as he readied to visit Julie.

However, with a loud crash, Ulises forcefully closed the door.

He prioritized his daughter's safety over any material wealth.

Ulises said in a frosty tone, "My family doesn't need your charity. We can hold our ground in Salem by ourselves! Get lost!"

Slap!

Yesenia yelled in a frenzy, "You heartless person! Just think about the countless hardships we've endured together over the years! You're nothing but deadweight! Do you want our daughter and me to keep living in hardship? Don't forget what your sister, Tami, did. Do you want history to repeat itself?"

A deafening silence ensued. Ulises stayed quiet for a long while, then forced a bitter smile.

Images of the past flashed before his eyes, casting a haunting, permanent shadow over him.

Perhaps only when the Fiber family rose to become a wealth family could they shake off it.

He grudgingly said, "I hope you will honor your promise and do everything you've said. Moreover, I warn you, don't compel my daughter to do things against her will. Otherwise, even if it costs me my life, I will drag you down with me!"

"Enough, enough! You're already old, yet you try to act tough. Just step aside!" Yesenia scoffed disdainfully.

Then, recalling her earlier suspicions from the park, she queried Kohen, "Liam isn't going back to the Hoffman family, is he? I just saw him step into a Bugatti supercar!"

Kohen, privy to the "backstory," smirked contemptuously and scoffed, "Going back? As if that good-for-nothing would be so lucky! That car was his once, but it's someone else's now. I highly doubt he'll ever be able to afford it again!"

"I knew it! How could a penniless brat afford such a vehicle? Turns out he was just trying to flaunt before me. Thank heavens, Dad, you saw through his act!" Yesenia followed with a volley of sarcastic comments, donning the same scornful smile.

Truly, the father and daughter were the same kind of people.

In reality, Liam had no intention of boasting. It was Yesenia who happened to stumble upon the scene.

But in her eyes, everything turned into a plot by Liam to be reconciled with Julie!

Chapter 419 Liam's Return

As they prepared to step into the ward, Yesenia turned to Kohen with a heavy warning, "Bear in mind, Dad, Julie had a trauma. She's lost her memories of the past year. She might not recognize you, so brace yourself and forgive any unfamiliarity."

"What?"

Kohen was taken aback by her words, and in that very instant, his final concern disappeared completely!

A wave of relief washed over him, instantly lifting his spirits to such an extent that he was on the verge of bursting into joyful cheers.

Meanwhile, Liam was making his way back to the edifice of Kingland Group in Salem.

The facade of the building had been masterfully completed and stood resplendent. From a distance, it looked on par with, if not superior to, the headquarters of the top ten companies in the city.

Only the elite members of Kingland Group had been transferred to the office in Salem.

The majority of lower to middle-level employees in Ninverton were remotely managed by the office in Salem.

Nevertheless, operations proceeded with seamless efficiency and a sense of organization prevailed throughout the business.

It was a day of great importance for the skeleton crew, for the Kingland Group was on the brink of greeting a new CEO!

The meeting room buzzed with anticipation, filled with senior managers who had weathered numerous battles together in Ninverton.

They stood together, ready to experience their shared triumphs and setbacks!

They all held their breath, having heard whispers of a new CEO assuming office. A sense of tension electrified the room as they waited.

"Think the new CEO is from the Hoffman family?"

"Honestly, I couldn't care less who it is, as long as things keep running

smoothly."

"I wish he's an attractive man who'll fall head over heels for me. I'm tired of breaking my back here!"

"Get real! I bet the new CEO will be a fat and lewd man who will occasionally invade your personal space. In the end, it's safe to assume that anyone who can become a CEO must have accumulated years of experience in the business realm."

"Who knows? He could be as striking, wealthy, and proficient as Mr. Hoffman!"

There was a mix of expectation, uncertainty, and longing for the days when Liam had been by their side.

The accomplishments made under Liam's watch still resonated with them.

"Apologies for the delay!" A voice suddenly reverberated across the room. All eyes darted towards the entrance, disbelief etched on their faces.

Then, they froze in their seats, taken aback.

Aikin ushered Liam through the doorway. Liam greeted the gathering with a warm wave.

"Mr. Hoffman!"

"You've returned!"

"Are you the new CEO?"

The executives leapt to their feet, echoing their astonishment, respect, and elation.

The brilliance of the past shone brightly, as fresh as if it had occurred just yesterday.

Funbuy app's launch captured the hearts of many, leaving them in awe!

The room was ripe with emotions and queries for Liam.

"Mr. Hoffman, are you back with Kingland Group?" Vivian asked incredulously.

By then, her injury had recovered, and upon reuniting with Liam, she experienced a thrilling mix of anticipation and jitters.

Hearts pounded in the room as everyone eagerly awaited a confirmation

This was the answer to the silent prayer they had all harbored!

They were confident only Liam could steer the Kingland Group towards a brighter future!

Under his leadership, they believed, they could scale new heights!

Chapter 420 Acquiring The Riley Group

Under the watchful eyes of the executives, Liam gave a confident nod and declared, "I've returned to Kingland Group!"

An excited cheer filled the room, quickly followed by a flurry of queries from the attendees.

"Mr. Hoffman, can you shed light on your unexpected return?"

"Mr. Hoffman, does this mean you've rejoined the Hoffman family?"

With a wave of his hand for silence, Liam flashed a grin and revealed, "I spent some money and bribed the members of the Hoffman family. Once they were satisfied, they granted me permission to return to the Kingland Group promptly. As for rejoining the Hoffman family, that might require more time and money than I currently possess."

His jesting remark brought the room closer to him, making him feel more approachable.

However, the senior executives remained skeptical of his claims. They were convinced that the Hoffman family allowed Liam to return to the group because they had acknowledged the accomplishments of Funbuy, a shopping application conceived by Liam himself.

At that time, Liam's determination to override objections and stay true to his principles had created this wonder!

This was the only plausible explanation for the change of heart from the Hoffman family.

The man who created the legend of the Kingland Group came back at this moment!

"Let's discuss our current operations. How is the group doing?"

Vivian was the first to rise, stating seriously, "Mr. Hoffman, thanks to your previous work, the group is performing solidly. The recent scandals hitting the Riley Group have led users to abandon their app and flock to Funbuy, granting us a commanding 83% market share in Salem! We are now securely the leading shopping app in Salem! I believe it's your accomplishments that led the Hoffman family to welcome you back,

isn't that correct?"

Liam responded with a knowing smile, confirming Vivian's statement.

A cheer swept through the room once more.

The room fell quiet, all eyes turning to Liam.

Without any prompt, everyone stood up, one by one, to voice their thoughts.

An excited Vivian pleaded, "Mr. Hoffman, we've anticipated this moment for ages. Please guide us!"

Next, the HR manager, a charismatic woman in her forties, called out, "Mr. Hoffman, we're ready for your command!"

"Your orders, please, Mr. Hoffman!"

Their words sparked a surge of enthusiasm, uplifting everyone present.

A chorus of voices echoed, filling the conference room.

Everyone's gaze was fixed on Liam, filled with hope and anticipation!

The scene evoked memories of when Liam was the head of Kingland Group in Ninverton.

Tears welled up in many eyes, voices quivered, but they still voiced their support to Liam!

The pain and longing from their separation were unleashed in this moment!

Liam's eyes swept across each face, engraving their images into his heart. A wave of warmth washed over him, soothing the invisible scars in his mind.

There was a lingering sadness in his heart.

It was such a shame Julie couldn't see this.

His emotions of sorrow and affection intertwined, causing a brief disturbance within him.

After a long silence, Liam inhaled deeply, endured the sharp pain in his legs, and strode to the podium.

Confidence shone on his face once more, as if he was in control of everything. The feeling he gave others was so familiar that it made them deeply believe in him.

Clad in a sleek black suit, Liam exuded determination and conviction.

A strong voice echoed across the room, delivering the leader's directive.

"My first order of business after returning to Kingland Group is to acquire the Riley Group at a low price!"

In the past, the Riley Group held a monopoly over the online shopping market and enjoyed a stellar reputation in Salem. Their rising rival, Funbuy, was often side-lined and scandalized by them.

Due to its emphasis on affordable and budget-friendly items, Funbuy was once labeled as an app for the less fortunate.

Some Riley Group app users even scorned those who preferred Funbuy. But now, tables had turned. Funbuy emerged as the titan of shopping apps in Salem, while the once-dominant Riley Group had been dethroned!

Chapter 421 The Lambert Family Were Shocked

The news that Liam had made his comeback to the Kingland Group swiftly swirled around Salem.

The audacious proposal to acquire the Riley Group left everyone stunned. A whirlwind of speculation arose. Was Liam truly back in the Hoffman family?

At the hospital of Salem.

"Mom, are you feeling alright?"

In the ward, Vera from the Lambert family was the center of attention, surrounded by worried family members.

Despite her being in a hospital bed, her vitality seemed untouched as she devoured her meal, not at all appearing like a sick person.

The Lambert family members' confused faces were a sight to behold. They were clueless about the situation at hand.

After Vera had her fill, she delicately wiped her mouth and uttered in a deliberate manner, "Oh, I'm absolutely fine. I only came to the hospital to pretend to be ill. I figured out that the descendant of the Hoffman family came to the wedding to stir up trouble. If he unleashed his fury upon our family, wouldn't it be a disaster for our family? That's why I pretended to be ill."

Of course, it was a lie!

She felt embarrassed that she had collapsed from overwhelming anger. The humiliation was overwhelming, threatening to tarnish her reputation as the wise figure within the Lambert family who seemed to see through everything.

Hearing her words, those surrounding her let out a collective sigh of admiration.

She truly was a shrewd and clever old fox!

Yolanda sat isolated in the corner, her eyes reflecting emptiness.

A sense of desolation washed over her as she silently dwelled on the intense humiliation from the wedding, a wound still fresh in her heart. Was she merely a puppet in others' hands?

Yolanda chuckled in self-deprecation. Bitter resentment lingered in her heart, but after departing the manor, all she was left with was a sense of powerlessness and uncertainty.

The unbridgeable divide in social standing left a profound mark on her heart.

In contrast to those prominent and influential families, she felt like a mere speck of duckweed floating on the water's surface. With a single gentle sweep, she could easily be stripped of any semblance of security or protection.

How could she even consider retaliation?

Noticing her granddaughter's distress, Vera felt a pang of unease.

After all, Yolanda's efforts were crucial for the future prosperity of the Lambert family.

Vera tried to console her, "Yolanda, the incident with the Riley family was indeed a severe setback, but you must persevere! Beyond the Riley family, there's the Evans family and other influential clans. You're the most stunning woman in Ninverton. Marrying a wealthy man isn't a difficult thing for you."

Yolanda's face remained ghostly pale. The recent events had unveiled a harsh reality. Even if she wedded into a powerhouse like the Riley family, she could still be heartlessly cast aside when interests came into play.

And she would be ravaged and even crushed underfoot!

Dignity seemed like a far-fetched dream.

It dawned upon her that respect and power could only be earned through personal strength.

Suddenly, Andrew burst into the room, gasping for air, stuttering, "Quick... turn on the TV!"

"Good heavens! Maintain some poise even in unexpected situations, understood?" Vera chided softly.

"L-L-Liam... He..." Andrew stuttered nervously.

At the mention of this name, everyone's focus instantly shifted to him. This man, whose life was so entangled with the Lambert family's fate, always brought a sense of upheaval with each appearance.

One of them implored, "Hurry up and tell us! What about Liam?!"

Even Yolanda, who sat in the corner in a bewildered state, displayed a hint of concern on her countenance.

Seeing this, Vera displayed her dissatisfaction, deriding, "Why are you so bothered about that failure Liam? He's a mere brawler who's now disabled. Why even mention him?"

"Liam, he's rejoined the Kingland Group!"

Andrew finally caught his breath and delivered the shocking news!

Chapter 422 Dennis

"What?"

The whole Lambert family were taken aback. Their eyes were glued to the television screen where the unexpected news of Liam's return to the Kingland Group was being broadcast.

"Liam Hoffman, the former CEO of Kingland Group, made a grand comeback today at the newly constructed Kingland Group building in Salem. He also announced his ambitious plan to take over the Riley Group..."

The members of the Lambert family were dumbfounded, finding it hard to believe, but the news report already provided all the details.

Liam had truly made a comeback!

Emotions swirled within them, ranging from confusion to astonishment. The once proud Riley family had fallen into bankruptcy, and now their prized possession, the Riley Group, was on the brink of being taken over. Yet, Liam, the man they had underestimated and looked down upon, had once again reached the pinnacle of his career!

Life had turned upside down like a wild roller coaster ride, leaving the Lambert family feeling dizzy and disoriented.

Vera even clutched her chest tightly, struggling to catch her breath.

She said with trembling lips, "Liam is as resilient as a cockroach! Every time he faced adversity, he managed to make a comeback with a new identity! I truly underestimated him!"

Frustration and unease crept into the hearts of the whole family.

Now, as the Lambert family's fortunes dwindled, Liam stood tall as the CEO of Kingland Group, with a net worth exceeding ten billion.

And he might have gotten back to the Hoffman family!

Could it be that this time he would effortlessly crush the Lambert family, just like squashing an ant?

As the Lambert family sank into silence, a familiar voice suddenly broke the stillness at the door.

"Long time no see!"

All eyes turned towards Dennis, who had disappeared for a long time.

Dressed in an elegant Armani suit, he gracefully entered the room.

The Lambert family were immediately stunned.

After the severe retribution from the Hoffman family at Vera's birthday party in Ninverton, the Caldwell family had vanished completely.

They never expected to encounter him here today.

Ignoring their shock, Dennis wore a self-assured smile, reverting back to his noble gentleman demeanor.

Glancing at the TV report, he mockingly sneered at their expressions, "Do you really believe that Liam returned to the Hoffman family and reclaimed his heir status? Let me enlighten you. He merely managed to make a comeback by accomplishing some petty achievements and bribing a direct descendant of the Hoffman family. In the end, he's just a senior employee."

Vera's face flashed with suspicion when she heard this. She cautiously inquired, "Has the Caldwell family settled in Salem?"

"Yes!" Dennis boasted, a smug smile adorning his face. "You all know how my family had fallen. My father came to Salem to explore business opportunities, just to give it a shot. Initially, our company faced stagnation. But my father made a bold decision and invested all our savings into buying shares of Kingland Group. Within a few months, the market value of Kingland Group skyrocketed more than tenfold, turning it into a dominant force in Salem, and my family regained some of our former influence. Now, my father's company is a major retailer for Funbuy, with assets exceeding one billion!"

Mixed emotions swirled within everyone.

Fate, indeed, had a strange way of playing its hand.

The Caldwell family had been ruined by Kingland Group, yet now it resurrected as a prominent clan because of it!

Regret seeped into the hearts of the Lambert family. If only they had foreseen it, they would have invested in Kingland Group shares as well.

"Dennis, you didn't come here just to visit me, did you?" Vera's

countenance transformed into one of kindness as soon as she heard about the Caldwell family's resurgence.

She stole a glance at Yolanda.

Dennis said eagerly, "I'm here for Yolanda. I've heard about the hardships she went through. Now that the Riley family has crumbled, I believe it's time for me to return and free her from this ordeal!"

His gaze fixated on Yolanda, the woman he had always been concerned about.

Since leaving Ninverton, Dennis hadn't been able to erase Yolanda from his mind. It wasn't love per se, but more of an obsession and an insatiable desire to possess her!

One always longed for what they couldn't have.

Especially when it came to a woman who was taken away from him!

As Dennis witnessed the Lambert family's current state of despair, a sense of delight filled his heart.

The opportunity had presented itself!

Chapter 423 Meeting Again

As these words reached the ears of all Lambert family members, all eyes turned towards Yolanda.

The sunlight poured through the window, casting a warm glow on Yolanda's stunning profile.

Her white dress clung to her skin, accentuating her attractive figure and adding a newfound maturity to her allure.

It was the beauty born out of a series of life experiences.

Dennis couldn't help but gaze at her shape, captivated by her presence.

"Now that Liam is back at Kingland Group, and Funbuy has become the Caldwell family's money-making application, aren't you worried that Liam will dispose of you?"

Yolanda didn't display any warmth towards her ex. Instead, she appeared indifferent.

The members of the Lambert family held a grudge in their eyes. At the Riley family's wedding, they knew that if Dennis hadn't interfered, the Lambert family would have already been connected to the Hoffman family, worth trillions of dollars, through marriage!

They wouldn't have been in such a predicament now!

And, Dennis's return was accompanied by an air of superiority that made the Lambert family uneasy.

In truth, Dennis was already aware of the Riley family's wedding before he came.

He smirked and shook his head as if he had the whole situation under control.

"You Lambert family really underestimate me. A lot of people envy the success of Funbuy. Do you really think it can be handled by a disabled man who has been disowned by his own family? To be honest, someone has reached me secretly lately, seeking my help in dealing with Liam. That person is from a clan with the assets worth trillions of dollars!"

Yolanda's interest was piqued. She inquired, "The Norris family?"

But the Norris family only had assets worth hundreds of billions of dollars. Families with the assets worth trillions of dollars were shrouded in mystery, and one needed connections to inquire about them.

Clearly, the Lambert family lacked such connections.

"For now, I'll keep it a secret." Dennis maintained an air of mystery.

This action left the Lambert family members in suspense, eager to know the answer.

When they looked at Dennis again, their eyes brimmed with passion and enthusiasm.

At that moment, they finally realized one thing.

Dennis had emerged as a powerful figure once more!

He had a powerful clan backing him, so it was only natural that he wouldn't fear Liam.

With this realization, Vera swiftly changed her attitude and became very enthusiastic.

She grabbed Dennis's hand, brought Yolanda's hand forward, and declared, "Dennis, I'm handing Yolanda over to you from now on!"

Vera's swift change of attitude and shamelessness disgusted the Lambert family members, challenging their values.

However, Dennis was very pleased. He knew the true colors of the Lambert family members. As long as he retained his current status, they would unquestionably cater to him, including Yolanda!

Whether their actions were sincere or not, he didn't care in the slightest.

It was just because of his possessiveness!

Outside Furi Hospital, a Toyota slowly halted.

It was Liam's current car. He found the Bugatti too ostentatious and disruptive to his peaceful life, so he returned it to Theo.

Besides, the Toyota's performance was good, albeit a bit worn-out.

Liam had grown fond of it and had no intentions of changing it.

Regardless of his wealth, his own happiness had become far more valuable.

After a few days of quiet rest, Liam's injuries had mostly healed, though

his legs still showed a slight swelling.

He could manage to walk with the aid of a walking stick.

He had come to the hospital not only to have his stitches taken out, but also because... On that day, Julie would be discharged from the hospital!

Liam had thoroughly inquired into the details and deliberately chose to visit the hospital on this particular day.

For him, even just one more look at her would give him some level of satisfaction!

In a tumultuous state of mind, Liam hobbled along, pretending to casually stroll past Julie's ward.

But lo and behold!

The room was already empty.

Feeling a pang of loneliness, Liam mustered a self-deprecating smile and let out a sigh. "Perhaps God no longer wants me to disrupt her peace."

After a brief pause, tears welled up in the corners of his eyes.

After being lost in thought for some time, Liam wanted to turn to leave.

However, at that very moment, a familiar voice came from behind.

"What a coincidence! What brings you here?"

Liam was suddenly struck by astonishment, his body trembling.

All the suppressed longing and emotions burst forth like a river breaking its banks, coursing through every fiber of his being.

It was her voice!

Chapter 424 Investigation

Liam's body quivered as he fought to steady his breathing.

He attempted to regain control of his emotions before daring to meet Julie's gaze.

Mixed emotions churned inside him, but he could only manage a simple greeting. "Julie, you can finally leave the hospital. Take good care of yourself."

With that, Liam turned on his heels and left.

Julie hastily chased after him. "Wait! You said we were friends, right? Why are you leaving so coldly after you just laid your eyes on me?"

A bitter taste welled up in Liam's throat as he recalled the promise he made to Ulises.

Besides, he had already resolved not to disrupt Julie's life any further.

Liam forced a smile, meeting her gentle, clear eyes. "It's because I have some urgent matters to handle at work. I'll come visit you another day, okay?"

With those words, he hastened his steps.

He was scared that if he lingered, his strongest emotions would overpower him.

"Why am I feeling so sad?"

Julie's eyes, profound and filled with unspeakable sorrow, remained fixed on Liam's retreating figure.

Tears threatened to well up in her eyes.

In the past few days, thoughts of Liam had occupied her mind, yet the memories of their time together remained hazy and incomplete.

After a moment of thinking, Julie sent a message to her former secretary, Vivian, seeking clarity. "What exactly is my relationship with Liam? Are we really just friends?"

"Of course, Julie. Have you probably fallen for Mr. Hoffman? Well, you can't be blamed for that. He's quite the charmer and has built a legendary business empire with his own knowledge! Once you recover,

you can come back to Kingland Group and we can work hard together again. There will be chances to get closer to Mr. Hoffman," Vivian responded half-jokingly.

Julie sighed as she put her phone away, reflecting on the twists and turns of life.

Vivian, who was her secretary just a year ago, now occupied her former position. Life truly held surprises and ironies.

Julie had also done some digging into Liam's past achievements and recognized his capabilities.

Julie used to look down on such a person who married into the Lambert family for three years.

But everything changed a year ago when Liam suddenly emerged as the CEO of Kingland Group.

He had created the Funbuy app and built a business through his own efforts.

This showed that Liam was not an unproductive person who was dependent on the Lambert family's power.

It also added a layer of mystery to his identity.

Lately, Julie had been consumed with thoughts of Liam's uneasy demeanor when she first woke up.

Coupled with his enigmatic aura, it left her utterly charmed.

Letting out a heavy sigh, she attributed it to the lingering effects of her amnesia.

Just then, Yesenia ran over, panting heavily.

Displeasure flashed across her face as she saw Liam. She then told Julie, "Julie, you should have less contact with people like him! Don't just stand there, Mr. Norris is waiting downstairs!"

Julie averted her gaze and said nothing. She walked out of the hospital with Yesenia.

Once they were gone, Liam came out from around the corner.

He had been silently watching Julie.

Just catching a glimpse of her brought him comfort.

Leaning on his walking stick, he slowly made his way to the window.

Outside, the person he cherished the most stood by the roadside, waiting for a car.

Intense distress surged through Liam's heart. He yearned to run down and hold Julie in his embrace.

He wanted to express all the longing in his heart with the most affectionate words.

But he was unable to!

Ulises's and Yesenia's rejection, coupled with Julie's amnesia, had become an undefeatable obstacle in his heart.

"Julie, I hope you find happiness," Liam muttered, finally quelling the nearly instinctive urge.

In that moment, a luxurious Ferrari costing three million dollars pulled up in front of Julie.

A handsome gentleman stepped out of the car with an air of elegance.

A playful smile graced his face as he warmly greeted Yesenia and Julie, inviting them into the car.

"What is Yesenia up to this time? Does she want the history to repeat itself?" Liam's heart ached at the sight of this, causing him to narrow his eyes in fury.

It was not just because another man was getting close to Julie, but also because Yesenia was still thinking about pimping out her daughter!

Liam saw Yesenia smiling, eagerly trying to satisfy that man.

It reminded Liam of how she had fawned over Tyler.

The anger inside him surged uncontrollably, and he fiercely struck the wall with his fist.

He paid no mind to the pain coursing through his fist. His gaze remained fixed on the departing Ferrari.

And his eyes slowly turned bloodshot.

"Julie, I won't let you be hurt again," he muttered under his breath.

Liam brought out his phone.

Based on his fleeting impression, he diligently drew a sketch of the face of the rich gentleman.

The portrait he created exceeded the skill of numerous art masters, and anyone knowledgeable would be amazed by its quality.

With the completed portrait in hand, Liam sent it to Theo and simultaneously dialed his phone number.

"Theo, I need you to help me investigate this person."

Chapter 425 Clarence Norris

Even Theo, a man who had seen the world in all its complexities, was taken aback by the icy tone in Liam's voice.

Quickly, he managed to gather all the necessary details and relayed them to Liam.

The man was named Clarence Norris, a direct descendant of the affluent Norris family, with a net worth reaching hundreds of billions.

He was the nephew of Emory and the son of Fuller.

At first glance, he appeared as a gentleman, but beneath that facade, his thoughts were twisted and distorted.

He was obsessively territorial, particularly towards possessions and women, and exhibited a violent streak. His sexual preferences were notably peculiar.

He had caused suffering to countless female celebrities and renowned models.

Those who resisted faced his vindictive wrath.

Some victims, unable to endure the torment, had chosen to end their lives by jumping off buildings.

If not for the Norris family's influence, which helped him wipe clean his messes, he would have been imprisoned long ago!

"Despicable creature! Wanting to do the same to Julie? He's practically begging for death!"

Liam stared at the information on the screen, each word like a blade to his chest.

His gaze bore a glint of murderous intent.

"Mr. Hoffman, have the Norris family crossed you? Shall I take action?"

Theo called him and asked.

In a raspy voice, Liam declared, "No, I want to savor every moment, playing with him slowly."

Theo nodded. He would follow Liam's orders and wouldn't interfere in it rashly.

He proceeded with his report. "Additionally, the Cortez family have reached out to me many times recently to inquire about Maximiliano and cautiously ask if he has any feelings for Julie. I dismissed them. Mr. Hoffman, your disguise seems to have stirred the pot. Many seek to exploit it for a connection to the Hoffman family."

Hearing this, Liam instantly comprehended the situation.

A smirk tugged at his lips. "The Cortez family never strays from their profit-chasing instinct. They assumed Maximiliano fancied Julie and intended to use that to build bridges with the Hoffman family. Now they've turned their attention to the Norris family since their initial plan has failed. How opportunistic!"

At that moment, his resentment towards the Cortez family skyrocketed! If not for their association with Julie, Liam would have obliterated them long ago!

Suddenly, a news notification caught his eye.

Liam clicked on the alert and glanced at the Facebook news page.

There were many pieces of news about the Riley family.

The contents of those reports were captivating and attention-grabbing.

"The Riley family in ruins, the father and son now behind bars!"

"Norris family, worth hundreds of billions, set to take control of Riley Group and revamp its management."

"Norris family, worth hundreds of billions, splurges on special offers to regain the trust of Riley Group's app users."

Liam saw through the fabricated reports instantly. They were the handiwork of paid posters.

The Norris family paid them!

The objective was to spice up the Norris family's determination of taking over the Riley Group.

"Humph! The Norris family, so audacious they're trying to grab my thing! With the Riley family in ruins, they dare to provoke me further. Very well, there's a valuable lesson they must learn. I will definitely take over the Riley Group!"

Liam scoffed and turned away from the news. His fists were tightly

clenched, his nails turned white from the force, and his fury was at its peak.

However, what truly ignited his rage wasn't the Norris family's audacity to challenge him for the Riley Group.

It was because of Julie.

His most cherished woman.

Liam whispered to himself, "Julie, I will never let you become the bride of such a monster. I won't even allow you two to spend time together!"

Chapter 426 Yolanda's Visit

In Kingland Group, Liam returned to the CEO's office.

Vivian, dressed in a business suit, walked in and reported respectfully, "Mr. Hoffman, the Norris family have already acquired the Riley Group. With the investment from the Norris family, it will be difficult for Kingland Group to proceed with the merging and acquisition."

As she spoke, her words were filled with worry.

However, Liam remained calm. He smiled confidently and said, "I have already started acquiring the shares of Riley Group in secret. The Norris family only holds thirty-five percent of the shares of Riley Group. Currently, I own thirty percent of the shares. With this, whoever acquires the rest of the scattered shares will have a guaranteed chance of success. And I have already arranged for someone to handle this matter. You have nothing to worry about."

Vivian's face was filled with astonishment when she heard this. And that familiar feeling surged in her heart again.

He looked at Liam in front of her.

Confidence, strategic planning, and decisive actions. He had them all.

This must be the strength that created the glory of Kingland Group, right?

He returned and planned everything early on. It was as if the Riley Group was already within his grasp.

Vivian could no longer hide the admiration in her eyes.

She also remembered when Liam rescued her from the Dragon Gang before. He was like a heroic figure.

No one else could give her such a sense of security. Only him.

And Vivian longed for it. She greatly desired to be protected by Liam forever.

She suddenly remembered Julie. She didn't mean to hide the truth from Julie, but she thought perhaps this was her only chance to win Liam's favor.

Guilt surged in Vivian's heart, but it was immediately overshadowed by Liam's images.

At this moment, she decided to admit the fact that she had a crush on Liam.

Vivian blinked her big watery eyes and praised affectionately, "Mr. Hoffman, you are amazing! With you here, there is no doubt that Kingland Group will surely become better and better."

Liam didn't notice this strangeness in Vivian. He waved his hand, hinting at her to leave.

At this moment, the receptionist at the front desk called. "Mr. Hoffman, someone named Yolanda Lambert is here. She said she is your friend, and she wants to discuss a deal with you."

Liam's brows furrowed. He had no idea why Yolanda suddenly came. But he still said, "Let her come up."

After a while, the click-clack of high heels on the floor echoed in the corridor.

With graceful steps, Yolanda, in a long red dress and black high heels, entered the office.

She straightened her chest to unabashedly showcase her perfect curves to Liam.

The vertical groove in the middle of her chest was exposed, and her long slender legs radiated maturity and sexiness.

Her exquisite makeup, coupled with a charming smile, made her look more elegant. She exuded an indescribable aura of a high-class lady.

No wonder she was the number one beauty in Ninverton.

"Long time no see." Yolanda confidently greeted Liam.

Liam picked up the teacup on the table and took a sip while looking at her.

Although the scene in front of him was tempting, he wouldn't be moved even the slightest.

With an indifferent expression, he said in a magnetic voice, "Get straight to the point. What kind of deal are you here to discuss with me?"

Yolanda parted her red lips sensually and slid her fingers along the

strap of her dress, lingering in the groove.

She pointed at herself confidently and said, "The deal. Well... it's me. Don't you want me? We had been married for three years, and you haven't had the pleasure with me yet."

The expression on Liam's face didn't change at all. He replied, "I actually find it distasteful. Get out of here. I am not interested in you. And don't disturb me again in the future."

However, Yolanda didn't intend to give up.

After all, she came here with determination.

And she had already expected Liam would react this way.

Yolanda twisted her slender waist and leaned closer to Liam.

She used her finger to lift Liam's chin. Her red lips parted slightly, and she exhaled a warm breath on his face.

Then she said in a coquettish voice, "Don't be so absolute with your words. Countless people desire to have me, but they will never have the opportunity. And as long as you agree to marry me, I will tell you a shocking secret that will threaten the existence of Kingland Group, as well as your position as CEO."

Chapter 427 The Calm Before The Storm

Having uttered those words, Yolanda fixed her gaze upon Liam.

Words had the potential to deceive, but the sentiment mirrored in one's eyes couldn't lie.

Yolanda yearned to see his gaze soften, to morph into anticipation, possibly even longing.

Nevertheless, Liam's eyes still harbored nothing but alienation and coldness.

It was declaring the distance between the two!

Yolanda felt as though she'd been stabbed in the heart, her voice shaky as she pleaded, "Liam! Can't you find it in your heart to love me? After being married with me for three long years, how can you be so devoid of compassion?"

A wave of sorrow and indignation surged within her towards this man who was supposed to be hers, yet was now blatantly disregarding her.

Yolanda could not fathom that her allure didn't even create a stir in Liam's heart.

She'd put efforts into her attire that day, and it wasn't lost on the onlookers who passed her by.

Many admirers had even attempted to get her number.

However, before Liam, she was met with nothing but his frosty gaze.

This crushing defeat led her to question her charm.

Regardless of her efforts, Yolanda's attempts to pique Liam's interest proved futile.

In response to her pleas, he scoffed, "Every single Lambert is the same. When I was at my lowest, you scorned and tormented me. Now that I've reclaimed my position at Kingland Group, you scramble to win me back. Do you take me for a fool? Is it because the fall of the Riley family left the Lambert family without a protector that you're trying to reel me back in? Did you really think I'd welcome you with open arms?"

His words echoed with bitter derision, revealing his deep-seated

resentment.

Yolanda was taken aback, her anger flaring, shame tinting her cheeks, and her lip bleeding from her biting it in frustration.

She pointed an accusatory finger at Liam, her voice bordering on hysterical. "I never expected such humiliation from you. But mark my words, you will regret this! You will beg for my mercy, on your knees!"

"Someone! Come and see the guest off!" Liam ordered calmly, not bothering to hide his disdain.

"There's no need. I can find my way."

As the sound of high heels resonated, Yolanda's silhouette vanished from sight.

When Liam's gaze followed her retreat, it was filled with icy amusement, a smirk playing on his lips.

He had a pretty good idea what kind of secret Yolanda was talking about.

"You think you can control me, but the joke's on you, Yolanda," Liam scoffed under his breath.

Not too long ago, he received a report from Theo.

The Funbuy application was growing at an impressive rate, catching the attention of influential families worth trillions of dollars. They recognized its potential and were eager to invest and compete for a slice of the pie.

These affluent families had repeatedly tried to undermine the Hoffman family, only to be met with stiff resistance.

Liam chuckled, thinking these vultures circling his successful app could only operate from the shadows.

He had taken precautions, having his trusted confidantes look into all the collaborators.

As expected, something was wrong.

It was an unremarkable retailer, and the boss behind it was actually Jerry!

Now, the actions of the Caldwell family in Salem were under Aikin's watchful eyes.

Liam was well aware that Dennis had paid Yolanda a visit at the hospital.

"I initially considered sparing you for Andrea's sake. But if you insist on making trouble, don't say I didn't warn you," Liam muttered to himself, his eyes narrowing menacingly.

With a smirk, he dialed Aikin's number. "Take action!"

"Understood, sir!"

Meanwhile, Dennis had just arrived at the Royal Hotel and promptly made his way to the lavish conference room on the top floor.

A number of individuals, all nursing grudges against Liam, were already assembled.

Kevin, Emerson, his son, Colette and others sat in tense silence.

Dennis' arrival immediately drew their attention.

With a stern expression, Kevin approached Dennis and demanded, "Identify yourself. What's your background?"

Chapter 428 Gathering

A flicker of annoyance crossed Dennis' features as he was halted. He declared haughtily, "I belong to the Caldwell family, possessing assets worth over a billion. Step aside!"

Suddenly, a swift slap sent him sprawling on the floor.

Kevin's gaze was laden with malice as he delivered a kick to Dennis' body with his leather shoe.

A scornful laugh echoed.

"Weren't you trained to act modestly when you lack real strength? Are you trying to convince me that an ant dares to roar at a titan, much like that bastard, Liam?"

Ah!

Dennis' eyes flared with anguish. He demanded indignantly, "Who on earth are you? How dare you assault me? You're courting death!"

Kevin chuckled, his gaze as dismissive as if surveying a beggar.

Just then, Colette, positioned behind him, approached gracefully, her slender waist swaying with elegance.

"Can any insignificant person attend the meeting? Observe closely, this is Kevin Evans of the Evans family! The Evans family ranks first among the top ten families of Salem, with a whopping fifty-billion-dollar fortune!"

She proceeded to introduce Emerson. "Meet the leader of the Dragon Gang, a force to reckon with, with its twenty thousand strong members, wielding significant power across several cities. He's the real underworld king!"

Finally, she ignited a cigarette, expelling a grey smoke ring in Dennis' direction. She taunted, "I am but a member of the capital's Hopkins family. Not overly wealthy, merely worth fifty billion! Do you now understand your standing before us? You are a total fool!"

The others present joined in the mockery.

"Colette, how ruthless you are. What if he ended up wetting his pants,

all because of the information you gave him? That would spoil the atmosphere, wouldn't it?"

"My bad. I was only berating a dog when it unexpectedly lunged at us." Listening to their ridicule, Dennis sat straight up from his spot on the floor, his body rigid with dread.

In his profound fear, his complexion had turned ghostly pale.

He finally came to realize his own foolishness and ignorance.

This was, after all, Salem, a big city, not some tiny city like Ninverton.

A fortune of over a billion was peanuts before these heavyweights.

Any one of them could crush him effortlessly.

Upon this realization, Dennis' lips quivered as he apologized, "I'm sorry. I'm nothing but a dog. I'm here on Mr. Norris' orders. Please don't make things tough for me!"

Kevin grunted, his smile cruel.

He crouched, gave Dennis' cheek a pat, and warned, "Since you're Mr. Norris' dog, behave accordingly and refrain from yapping. If it happens again, I might just step on your head and squish your brains! Explaining it to Mr. Norris might be a nuisance, but I'm not one to shy away from trouble. Care to test it?"

Dennis believed every word and shook his head frantically.

Just then, a sardonic voice echoed.

"Mr. Evans, I wouldn't have expected your refined demeanor to conceal such a fiery temper."

Clarence stood at the entrance, attired in a custom-made suit, studded with sizeable diamonds on his chest, oozing luxury and class.

Entering the room, he barely glanced at Dennis whimpering on the floor. Instead, he made his way to the podium, stylishly drew out a highly prized Zippo lighter, lit a cigar, and took a long puff.

Wearing a sinister grin, he solemnly declared, "My father has accompanied my aunt to the hospital. Thus, he couldn't attend, and I'll be representing the Norris family today. We will delve into the specifics of taking over the Funbuy application!"

Chapter 429 Clarence's Secret

Everyone was shocked to hear this.

Clarence asked them to gather here, and they thought it was for business cooperation.

They didn't expect Clarence wanted to make a move against Kingland Group.

The Hoffman family was behind Kingland Group. This family had assets worth trillions of dollars.

At the thought that they would offend the Hoffman family, they were so pressured that they felt uneasy.

Kevin was the first to oppose. "Mr. Norris, I'm afraid we are not strong enough to defeat Kingland Group. Excuse me, I'm leaving now."

Fear filled his heart after he heard what Clarence said.

What happened to the Riley family was known to all of them.

The Riley family was very powerful in Salem.

But a descendant of the Hoffman family uprooted them effortlessly.

Wasn't he too terrifying?

In fact, all the families in Salem were afraid to talk about the wedding held by the Riley family.

Although they knew the whole story, no one dared to discuss it in public. They only talked privately.

They were too scared to offend the Hoffman family.

So Kevin thought of leaving.

"I also think it is inappropriate,"

said another one.

Of course, almost everyone was afraid of the Hoffman family. Colette also stood up and said, "Although the Funbuy app is indeed enviable, our family is too small to covet it. If we offend the Hoffman family, I'm afraid we will have no way out. Please find someone else."

Among them, only Emerson was on Clarence's side. With a fierce look

on his face, he pushed his wheelchair out and snapped, "You are a bunch of cowards! If you don't dare, then I do. As long as Mr. Norris gives an order, I will chop that mother fucker Liam into pieces."

Emerson and his son Drummond had just been discharged from the hospital. And when they received Clarence's message, they immediately rushed over.

In fact, they were both in wheelchairs at the moment.

And they were the ones who wanted to kill Liam the most.

Especially Emerson. His eyes were full of killing intent. As soon as he mentioned Liam, he was so upset that the wounds on his legs hurt.

The hatred in his heart had been tormenting him day and night, giving him sleepless nights.

Now that there was a chance to deal with Liam, he would naturally not let it go.

When Clarence heard Emerson's words, his expression finally softened a little. He praised with satisfaction, "That's exactly the attitude I want. It seems that only you and your son still have backbones. Of course, the Hoffman family is not easy to deal with. But this time, there are also families on their level who want to deal with Kingland Group. They will make sure the Hoffman family don't interfere. But I want to make it clear in advance. No killing is allowed this time. Otherwise, if things get out of control, justice will not be on our side. And it will easily trigger a war among those families with assets of trillions of dollars."

It was only then that everyone understood the situation.

The Norris family was just a family with hundreds of billions of assets. How could they have the ability to go against the Hoffman family?

It turned out there were some other families at a higher level supporting the Norris family.

At this time, Emerson frowned and asked, "Mr. Norris, do you mean we can only initiate a trade war?"

After Emerson got a positive answer, everyone who heard it fell silent.

After all, they were used to using their power and connections to defeat their opponents.

Now that they knew they could only do a trade war, they felt restrained and uncomfortable.

After some more discussions, Kevin suddenly pointed at Dennis and sneered, "Since we will do a trade war, why do we have this loser here? Assets worth one billion dollars are totally useless here."

It was only then that the others realized it was indeed quite abrupt for Dennis to join their group.

The corners of Clarence's mouth curled up. He explained, "Since I asked him to come today, of course, he has some special use. Don't underestimate him. He cuckolded Liam and caused a sensation in Ninverton. We will let him and that obscene woman constantly harass Liam. It can pester our opponent, right?"

Everyone looked at each other and smiled wickedly, acquiescing in Dennis' presence today.

"But Liam already has another woman, right? If I'm not mistaken, her name is Julie Fiber. We can also use her against Liam," Kevin said again. When Clarence heard this, his smile became perverted. He licked his lips and said disgustingly, "Yes. That woman is very wonderful, and she is Liam's most cherished woman. But after Tyler tortured her, she lost her memory. It's a good chance for me to control her. I can't only fuck her, but I can also use her as a trump card to deal with Liam."

With Clarence's strong assurance, everyone no longer feared the Hoffman family. They began to actively give suggestions.

It was a long discussion. The crows only dispersed when it was already very late.

Dennis was the last to leave. As soon as he walked out of the door, he unexpectedly bumped into a cleaner. He shouted, "Are you fucking blind?" "Sorry, sir. I didn't see you," the cleaner immediately apologized.

When Dennis clearly saw she was only a cleaner, he didn't bother to argue. He just left angrily.

But he didn't see that as soon as he walked away, the expression on the cleaner's face immediately changed.

She took off her disguise, and the corners of her mouth curved into a

smile. A mini recorder appeared in her hand. She plugged it into her phone and sent the audio to Liam.

Then she sent a message, "Mission accomplished."

Her actions were smooth. It was an apparent sign that she was a professional.

In Kingland Group, Liam was in the CEO's office when he received the recording.

He was so overjoyed that he praised generously, "Job well done, Annie. I'll give you a ten-thousand-dollar bonus. Have a good rest tonight."

After sending the message, Liam took out his headphones and played the audio.

"Julie... Wonderful... Fuck her..."

The harsh words instantly irritated Liam.

His smile faded away, and his expression became ferocious.

He was so angry that he clenched the glass in his hand tightly.

It shattered into pieces.

With a fierce look in his eyes, Liam roared, "Clarence, you deserve to die a terrible death!"

Chapter 430 Rowdy Retailers

Suddenly, Vivian knocked on the door and walked into Liam's office.

"Mr. Hoffman, there is a supply problem with the retailers of the Funbuy APP. They have formed an alliance with the Sugar Nest Retail as the leader and are demanding a reduction in the commission of the platform. They also ask that we reveal the analysis of user data and let them use it for free. They claim that the high advertising costs of the Funbuy APP are unreasonable and have greatly affected fair competition. Apparently, they are losing more than they are gaining. They threatened the company. If these problems are not resolved, then the supply will stop, and all contracts will be terminated."

Liam snorted and shook his head.

Of course. He had seen this coming.

He looked up at Vivian and said, "Inform the senior executives that we will be having an emergency meeting in the conference room in fifteen minutes."

As soon as the executives got the message, they dropped everything they were doing and rushed to the conference room.

That was just how powerful Liam was in the Kingland Group.

In no time, the conference room was filled with the senior executives.

They had a pretty good idea of what this was going to be about. They had all heard about the issue with the retailers.

They weren't worried though. With Liam as the head, a solution would soon come up.

Liam stood at the head of the table and said in his deep voice, "I'd like to hear what you all plan to do about this."

Just as soon, the executives started talking and giving proposals. Of course, they all had different takes on the matter.

Each person was so sure of their solution that it got into a heated argument.

At the end of the day, most of them thought it was wise to compromise

with the retailers.

"Mr. Hoffman, the Funbuy APP is developing very quickly, and so far, there are no problems in sight. In my opinion, it won't penalize us if we have to sacrifice a few interests and give in to some of their demands."

"I agree, Mr. Hoffman. If a large number of retailers end up cancelling contracts, it will not only ruin the image of the group, but the user activity will suffer too. That won't be good for the development of the Funbuy APP."

"Let's give them what they want now to take back more later on. It's not a good idea to fall out with the retailers now. We can bear with their arrogance for a little longer, and get rid of them when they least expect it."

The executives expressed their opinions one after the other.

Liam only listened to them without uttering a sound.

Then, he looked at Vivian and asked, "How about you? What do you think?"

"Me?" Vivian blinked several times in surprise. Joy welled up in her heart. This meant that Liam valued her opinion. There was reason to be glad.

She toned down her excitement and said, "I think the retailers have gotten too arrogant. Funbuy APP has helped them grow so much. Now, they want to raise funny conditions and bite the hand that fed them. If the Kingland Group gives in this time, who knows what else they will ask for? And we will have to keep compromising."

Liam listened to her.

A long silence followed before he smiled and announced, "I've heard each and everyone of you. I will think it over carefully again and make a decision. The meeting is over. You can go back to work."

The room was silent for a moment. They were confused by his decision. But then, after thinking about it, they all came to the conclusion that Liam would compromise with the retailers.

Not long after the meeting ended, the details of the meeting were on everyone's tongues.

Even the retailers who had gathered at the Royal Hotel heard about it. They were already celebrating their victory, believing that they had won. When they started this fight against the Kingland Group, they were all very nervous, scared of what the outcome might be.

But now, it seemed that it was the best decision they could have made. They had succeeded.

Dennis stood as their representative and gave a passionate speech.

"The Funbuy APP provides us with a platform, but let me mind you, they are the real vampires! They sit back and enjoy all the benefits, while we barely get the scraps. What we are asking from them is nothing. We're not going to stop here. We will continue fighting, and we will resist all their attempts to stop us. This is the only way for us to get what we deserve. We need to fight for our best interests!"

The retailers applauded him. With this first supposed success, they all believed in him and looked up to him as a role model.

They agreed with him to fight against the exploitation of the Funbuy APP and even suggested that they form a federation of retailers with Dennis as president. "Mr. Caldwell, what do you say? This way, all of our interests will be protected."

Dennis smiled triumphantly and accepted the honour. This was exactly what he wanted.

He enjoyed the feeling of being respected, of being at the top of a movement.

This was just the first step.

He was not going to stop until he completely brought Funbuy APP to the ground.

He was still standing in front of everyone when his phone rang.

"Is this the one leading Sugar Nest Retail?" asked the person on the other end of the line. "Can you make it to the Kingland Group for a meeting?"

Dennis agreed and hung up with a smile on his face.

He raised his mobile phone for everyone to see and said, "That was the vice president of Kingland Group, calling us in for a meeting. It seems

that they are ready to compromise and give us what we are asking for. When we get there, stay quiet and watch me. Let me do all the talking and fight for your best interests."

The retailers hooted and applauded him again.

"We trust you, Mr. Caldwell."

"The Kingland Group must have contacted us because they were getting anxious. Let's not hesitate to ask for more."

Dennis led the very joyful and confident group into the Kingland Group. When they walked into the conference room, Dennis finally saw Liam again.

The anger he had buried in his heart surged up, his handle on it broken. He walked towards Liam with pride and arrogance in his steps, and asked in cold voice, "Mr. Hoffman, remember me?"

Chapter 431 Confrontation

Liam looked up at Dennis with a blank look on his face and said, "No, I don't remember you. You know, I usually don't remember nobodies."

"You..."

Dennis almost cursed out loud as his pupils dilated in anger. His face flushed red in embarrassment.

He had spent a majority of his days and nights hatching up a plan to revenge on Liam. He had literally gotten insane with the idea of dealing with Liam that it was second nature to him.

He never once thought that the person he hated so much wouldn't even remember him. That hurt his pride more than he cared to admit.

However, it only fueled his desire to take Liam down. He bared his teeth and said in a deep voice, "I see that you don't have a very reliable memory, Mr. Hoffman. You seem to have forgotten your time as the grandson-in-law in the Lambert family in such a short time. But I can understand why. You were not exactly a member of that family. You were more of a slave, right? You must remember me as the man who took your wife's virginity."

Dennis observed Liam carefully, waiting to catch the slightest reaction that he could use against him.

"Oh, that's right. I remember now," Liam said lazily. Then, he paused for a second, as if thinking about it and added, "Aren't you the useless boy of the Caldwell family? Don't tell me you're the one representing the retailers. It's been so long. I can't believe you are still such a loser."
"

Dennis was furious. This wasn't why he came here. He gritted his

teeth and said, "I hope you'll keep this smug attitude till the end."

Liam's lips twitched upward as he teased, "It's funny. It looks like you still don't know your place. Normally, when a dog sees its master, it gets down and shakes its tail. It doesn't bark."

Neither of them bothered to keep their voices down. So, all the retailers were an audience to this.

One of the retailers plucked up the courage and said loudly, "I thought the Kingland Group took us seriously and called us here to negotiate. We were clearly wrong."

"Did you hear him? They don't even treat us as human beings."

"That's right. How can we compete with a big group that looks down on us this way?"

The words gave Dennis renewed courage and hope for his plans. He turned to them and added fuel to the fire. "You've all seen how Liam discriminates against retailers and treats us like trash. He doesn't deserve to be the CEO of Kingland Group."

The retailers instantly echoed their agreement.

However, Liam remained calm and undisturbed. He picked up a chair and placed it at the centre of the stage.

He sat crossed-legged and stared at the retailers coldly.

He looked elegant and noble in his crisp suit.

He also looked a little like a rogue, casting a powerful spell over the room.

He started, "When did the Kingland Group treat you unfairly?"

His voice and stance was so intimidating that the room went silent.

Liam was, after all, the legendary CEO who had created Funbuy. They had to mind their words.

Dennis was the only one that refused to be intimidated. "Mr. Hoffman, does your conscience not judge you when you talk like that? The commission of Funbuy is up to 30%, and in order to promote the products, the retailers have to lower their prices. That's not all. If a person wants to win the market or at least be above their competitors, they have to pay for advertisement, which takes off another tens of thousands of dollars from their pockets. You're literally sucking us dry. Even if that person has invested so much, the returns would still be meagre. The worst part of it all is that you don't do anything about the fake and inferior products. The customers feel cheated and they let us know. They are not the only ones suffering. What about good, honest businessmen like us? They look down on our goods and call them cheap goods. It's bringing the image of our brands to the ground."

Dennis' explosion seemed to give the other retailers the courage they had lost. They nodded and agreed with him.

"Clearly, you have hated Funbuy for a long time. Security!" Liam called, the expression on his face still the same.

He clapped his hands, and just as soon, Aikin led the security guards of Kingland Group in. They blocked the entrance and exit of the room.

Dennis paused in confusion, then later on laughed inwardly. Liam was such an idiot. Didn't he know that blocking them in would only turn them against him? He could fight, but he obviously had no brain.

The retailers looked around them and began to panic. "Mr. Hoffman, what are you doing? Are you trying to force our hand?"

Chapter 432 Terminating The Contract!

"Sure, Kingland Group has deep pockets, but that doesn't give you the right to push us around!"

The retailers voiced their grievances with indignation.

Electricity crackled in the air, the tension at its peak. One tiny spark could set it all off!

And Dennis? He had long prepared himself to ignite that spark!

His joy at seeing the spiraling chaos was something he concealed with a smirk.

Nonetheless, he projected an image of a victim, an advocate for fairness.

He stated clearly, "Mr. Hoffman, I believe that your appointment as the CEO has some connection to Kingland Security! And Kingland Security is essentially a mere front for a group of gangsters! Ever faithful to their bully tactics, they've partnered with Liam, using force to get what they want in business. And now, it's our turn to be targeted. His intent is downright malicious! We have to band together to fend off this menace!"

The brainwashed retailers chimed in.

"Mr. Caldwell is telling the truth. If Kingland Group fails to give us a satisfactory result today, we'll all sever our contracts with you!"

"Kingland Group shouldn't have such a villainous CEO or such a band of rogue security guards!"

"Yes, we concur!"

Clap! Clap! Clap!

A burst of clapping filled the air.

Wearing an amused expression, Liam shot a glance at Dennis, smirking. "It's been a while. You're still the same, except your theatrics have come a long way, particularly your knack for fanning the flames. Sadly, I, Liam, won't bow to threats! In fact, I didn't summon these guards for everyone here. They're for a wild dog who can't stop barking! I assume he knows who he is, doesn't he?"

Upon hearing that, Dennis became so infuriated that he was on the verge of losing his temper.

He glared at Liam, prepared to unleash his anger, but he swallowed his words instead. He didn't dare to confront him again. After all, Liam had a significant backing, and it was clear that he held the advantage.

Plus, he remembered Liam's fighting prowess all too well. Attacking would not have been smart.

Finally, Dennis shot back icily, "Whatever you say, none of us are happy with you. Even if you intimidate us, we will terminate our contracts with you! Without our merchandise on Funbuy, you won't make a dime. Get ready to be the loser once again!"

All of a sudden, Liam snapped his fingers.

Vivian stepped forward, placed a pile of contracts on the table, and announced, "Mr. Hoffman, here are the contracts you wanted."

Liam took a casual look, nodded, and dismissed Vivian with a wave.

He turned back to the group of retailers and gestured towards the contracts. Wearing a mischievous grin, he quipped, "Kingland Group doesn't force anyone into anything. Don't want to be in contract with us? I've got your contracts ready. Now queue up and do it one by one!"

The retailers were dumbfounded. This was far from their initial expectations!

Hadn't they planned to pressure Kingland Group into conceding to their demands step by step?

But now, Kingland Group chose to cut ties with them on the spot!

The retailers regretted their actions. They had caused trouble mostly to bargain for more benefits.

They had felt bold because they knew Funbuy was grappling with a product shortage.

If they truly left Funbuy, their cash cow would be gone, and they would be done for!

Faced with this realization, all the retailers hesitated and exchanged glances.

Finally, all eyes fell on the man behind it all, Dennis, the instigator of their mischief! ①

Chapter 433 Punishment

The chance of making a profit had always been a magnet, pulling the retailers together to act according to Dennis' instructions.

So, when the dispute sparked, Dennis was the first to be on the firing line!

In reality, none of the retailers had the guts to cut ties with the Funbuy application.

Their complaints and accusations erupted like a volcano.

"Mr. Caldwell, this outcome is nowhere near what you promised us before our journey here!"

"Mr. Caldwell, our fight is for our benefits, not to sever the contract with Funbuy! Are you playing tricks on us?"

"In my perspective, he manipulated us with the profit bait just to settle his personal vendetta against Hoffman!"

At these words, Dennis' eyes bulged in disbelief. The situation had exceeded his calculations!

His informants within the Kingland Group had clearly relayed that everyone at the meeting had bowed to the retailers, including Liam.

Yet, the defiance etched on Liam's face was now digging into his skin.

Everyone knew that Salem's primary retailers were present.

They accounted for more than half of the Funbuy app's performance and had a massive following of loyal users!

Dennis was at his wit's end, unsure of Liam's source of such courage.

After a deep thought, a spark ignited in his eyes. He was convinced that Liam was cornered into making this choice. With a sarcastic grin, he challenged, "Liam, are you certain you can decide all by yourself? You're not the lone ruler in Kingland Group! If you dare to sever all contracts without consent, I bet your CEO position will be at stake!"

But to his dismay, Liam maintained his composure.

With a nonchalant shrug and a smile, he retorted, "So all this rambling is because you believe I wouldn't dare to end the contracts, huh?"

Miss Greyson, write down the names and companies of everyone here and publicly announce the permanent contract termination with them!"

The room froze at Liam's audacious declaration!

Even Vivian was taken aback by his bold decision. After a moment, she regained her senses and began to list.

"Sugar Nest Retail, Dennis Caldwell!"

"Star Moon Retail, Emmanuel Hinchcliffe!"

"Beauty Chemical Company, Allanson Salazar!"

Her voice rang out, as cold and firm as a judge's verdict.

The retailers were taken aback and began to plead in desperation.

"Mr. Hoffman, I was momentarily misguided! I've been committed to the Funbuy app for a long time. For the sake of our past camaraderie, please forgive me. I'm willing to surrender an additional five percent of the profits!"

"Miss Greyson, please intercede for us! We were all just swayed by Dennis' deceit!"

"Dennis is sly. He purposefully sowed discord between the Kingland Group and us. Mr. Hoffman, please pin the blame on him alone!"

Despite the unexpected backlash, Dennis remained composed and level-headed.

He scoffed and berated, "What's with all of you, acting as if the world has ended with Funbuy's contract termination? Don't we still have the Riley Group? If you grovel and submit this way, you're playing right into his hands! Let's seize this chance to strike a deal with the Riley Group! Who needs the good-for-nothing Funbuy?"

Despite all this, Liam remained unmoved.

Subsequently, the retailers began to lean towards Dennis's side.

Yet the Riley Group was in turmoil, with profits plummeting and teetering on the brink of bankruptcy.

Concerns arose among many. "Although Riley Group's commission is low, its business is in a deadlock. Signing contracts with them might not even yield us enough to buy chicken feed!"

In response, Dennis pacified their concerns. "Everyone, don't panic. Even though Riley Group's current situation seems gloomy, its foundation is still intact. It's now under the Norris family's management, undergoing a significant restructuring. I trust that it will surely outshine a redundant brand like Funbuy! If we align ourselves with them at this stage, it would be a morale boost for the group! The Norris family, with their assets worth hundreds of billions of dollars, would undoubtedly treat us well!"

With these words, Dennis boldly accepted the contract, signed it, and defiantly retorted, "Liam, remember, it's me who's snubbing Funbuy!"

After some hesitation, the rest of the retailers also made the decision to sign.

Each of them left a harsh remark before leaving.

"Mr. Hoffman, your arrogance will cost you!"

"Your reign over Funbuy application will only lead to its downfall!"

Having vented their spleen, they prepared to exit the meeting under Dennis' lead.

"Stop! Who gave you permission to exit?"

Liam's frosty voice echoed.

Aikin stepped up, his voice thunderous with anger. "How dare you disrespect OUR CEO?! You're not leaving!"

Suddenly...

The scurrying of boots resounded in the room as Kingland Security's guards surrounded them.

"What do you want to do?"

The sight left the retailers frozen with terror, their legs buckling beneath them.

Even though Dennis was petrified, he urged, "Stay calm, everyone. Now is the time for unity!"

However, the room fell into an eerie silence.

No one responded to his plea.

After all, going head-to-head with Aikin, once the underworld king of

Salem, would be a suicidal act, right?

As no one offered him support, Dennis' bravado started to crumble.

With a tremor in his voice, he questioned, "Is the Kingland Group resorting to public violence?"

"No, no, no. We're not an unlawful group. We certainly don't resort to brute force. I just have a unique gift for you all!" Austin replied teasingly. ①

He then instructed Aikin, "Escort these bosses to the amusement park. Make them take the drop tower and roller coaster rides. The number of rides should match the insults they hurled at me! Dennis, having berated me the most, gets to enjoy the rides a hundred times!"

"Yes, sir!" Aikin responded, a smirk playing on his lips. He didn't expect Liam to have such a wicked sense of humor.

Meanwhile, the retailers were in a complete disarray.

"Is there any decency left in you? Who even comes up with such cruel forms of punishment?"

"I've insulted you a dozen times. If you really want to torture me like that a dozen times, can I still survive?"

Among them, Dennis was the most terrified. His eyes widened in fear, and his legs grew weak, causing him to collapse to the floor.

He shouted desperately, "I'm damn scared of heights! This will be the death of me! You're committing a crime!"

Chapter 434 Do You Really Not Know Liam

Under the stern watch of Kingland Security's personnel, pleas for mercy fell on deaf ears.

Liam was known for being a man who kept his promises.

And Aikin? He was the definition of straightforward, a man who cut right to the chase.

When night fell, Aikin presented a video to Liam, capturing the tormented faces of the retailers.

The footage showed the once powerful bosses reduced to trembling, their faces ghostly pale from terror.

Piercing cries filled the air, echoing in their chests even after the screams had subsided.

Dennis, in particular, was a pitiful sight, slumped on the ground with hollow eyes and a face twisted by unrelenting fear.

Aikin's expression clouded over as he remarked, "We stopped recording. Dennis was all bark and no bite. After a hundred rounds, he lost control of his bodily functions. The stench was unbearable."

"Tsk-tsk, you should have continued. Dennis only lost control after one hundred rides. Such a priceless moment! I can't keep this video to myself. Send it to Clarence!"

Aikin was left speechless, but he obeyed.

Meanwhile, Clarence was visiting the Cortez family.

Dressed in an exquisitely tailored suit, he moved with an elegance and

grace that only nobility possessed.

Yesenia's eyes sparkled. This was the son-in-law she had always dreamed of!

Gushing with praise, she said, "Clarence, you truly have the manners of someone born into high society. If I were twenty years younger, I'd be smitten!"

Clarence, ever the gentleman, responded, "You flatter me too much. You hardly look your age, and Julie is a living proof of your timeless beauty!"

He appraised Yesenia openly. Despite her age, she possessed an intriguing allure.

To Clarence, Julie was a prize waiting to be claimed.

If he could convince Julie and Yesenia to join him in a threesome, it would be the thrill of a lifetime!

Yesenia beamed at the compliment, replying, "Oh, I can't compete with you youngsters. I only hope you'll treat Julie right!"

In her heart, she had already welcomed Clarence as her future son-in-law.

She had lost Tyler, a descendant of a clan worth tens of billions of dollars, but now the descendant of a family worth ten times more was pursuing her daughter!

Yesenia couldn't help but feel a twinge of jealousy towards Julie. Indeed, beauty was a woman's greatest asset!

"Rest assured, Mrs. Fiber, I will do everything I can to make Julie happy!" Clarence pledged.

However, despite their engaging conversation, Julie, as the protagonist, was simply absent-minded.

She idly swirled the wine in her hand, her gaze hollow.

Images of Liam continued to flicker in her mind!

This feeling was peculiar, yet hauntingly familiar, almost enchanting.

It was as though she had been infatuated with him since her childhood.

She didn't understand why she felt this way, but all her emotions were undeniably drawn towards him!

"Julie! What's on your mind? Why aren't you engaging more with Mr. Norris? Once you're married into the Norris family, you'll become a super rich lady. You'll never have to worry about money again." Yesenia approached with a disappointed expression and offered her counsel.

Meanwhile, Clarence was preening in his suit, swaying his wine glass leisurely.

He relished the sensation of being catered to and showered with compliments by others.

His gaze fixed on Julie, he anticipated the moment she would finally succumb to his charm and grace.

After all, as the heir of a wealthy family worth hundreds of billions of dollars, he found it beneath him to continuously please a woman in pursuit. It was too demeaning!

His politeness was already a gift to the Fiber family!

He had been with countless women, and each of them had actively

pursued him!

But Julie wasn't like them. Her mature allure and sensual figure stirred a longing in him.

He wanted to toy with her, but didn't want it to be an easy conquest, which was why he opted to chase her.

However, Julie completely disregarded him and did not heed Yesenia's advice.

Anxious, she asked, "Mom, do you really not know Liam?"

At her question, the atmosphere abruptly froze.

Everyone present was taken aback, as if they had seen a ghost.

Chapter 435 The Insult From The Video

All eyes were fixed on Julie.

The serious yet puzzled woman presented a query so plain, yet no one had the courage to address it, for it bore the name of Liam.

"Why are you still thinking about him when I've explicitly advised you to avoid individuals like him?"

Yesenia's face turned red, the veins of fury bulging.

Caught off-guard, Clarence's hand holding a glass of red wine halted in mid-air, and his face changed.

His heart was a volcano on the verge of eruption, but he fought to suppress it, to keep up the facade of a gentleman.

However, his hand betrayed him with an uncontrollable tremor, causing ripples in the wine, a splash of red staining his custom-made white suit.

Ah!

An immediate scream caught the attention of the members of the Cortez family.

Concerned people started dabbing at the stain. "Mr. Norris, are you alright? This seems like a costly outfit. Maybe you should remove it now and clean it before the stain takes hold?!"

Clarence's forehead showed a network of veins, his heart plunging into depths of despair.

This was among his most prized attire. A creation of Milan's topmost

designer, it bore a hefty price tag of half a million dollars.

Often, it was a symbol of high status due to its value and rarity.

Such a high-quality garment would become practically worthless with a wine stain.

Internally cursing, Clarence strived to maintain his composure, stating with a placid smile, "No problem. It's just a suit. I have others."

His gracious demeanor earned the admiration of the onlookers.

Except for Julie, who simply disregarded him.

"Mother, can you please tell me about Liam?"

She dared to question Yesenia about Liam, blatantly ignoring Clarence and his words.

It appeared that deep within her heart, Julie instinctively rejected Clarence.

Clarence's lips twitched slightly, his face becoming a mask of gloom.

Clarence's comical expression, as he struggled to contain his anger, elicited amusement from the other members of the Cortez family, who found it difficult to conceal their laughter.

"Perhaps, Mrs. Fiber, you should respond to Julie's inquiry? If she continues to dwell on it, I fear it may impact her health," Clarence stated icily.

Yesenia, a woman of sharp intuition, detected the undertone in Clarence's voice. She smiled awkwardly and apologized, "Mr. Norris, please accept our sincere apologies for this disturbance. My daughter sometimes fixates on irrelevant people after her memory loss. I'll make sure to clarify things with her."

Then she turned towards Julie, her voice cold and sharp. "Liam is nothing more than a brute! He's violent and he assaulted you. He's the reason you lost your memory! He's mentally unstable. Don't bring him up ever again. Do you understand?"

Others in the Cortez family chimed in their support.

"Julie, your mother is correct. Liam is simply a boy who often resorts to violence."

"Listen to your mother. Don't bring up Liam and cause her to worry."

"Why ponder over Liam when you have such a fine man around you?"

When Clarence heard the Cortez family's derogatory comments about Liam and praises of him, his face softened, a dignified smile returning to his lips.

Just then, a phone rang.

With a puzzled look, Clarence picked it up.

A familiar voice echoed from the other end. "Mr. Norris, your dog was misbehaving outside. I took the liberty of disciplining it. No need for gratitude."

Liam?

That voice was etched into Clarence's memory and his pupils shrank. He was about to respond with fury when the call was abruptly ended.

Simultaneously, a video arrived.

Without thinking, he clicked on it, the audio of the video instantly playing.

"Ah! Help! I don't want to do this anymore. Please, let me go!"

The video displayed Dennis' terrified screams and distressing situation.

Clarence's face transformed into a fiery mask of anger.

Julie, who until now had shown indifference, stepped forward, her large eyes filled with curiosity. "Is this from Liam? Can I see it?"

Apparently, she recognized the voice on the other end of the call.

Julie's unanticipated engagement didn't bring Clarence any joy, rather it intensified his sense of humiliation.

He had lowered his ego and pursued her actively, but she never engaged with him, barely sparing him a glance.

But now, just at the sound of Liam's voice, she couldn't hold back her eagerness to know more.

Her eyes sparkled with anticipation!

It was the first time that Clarence, who considered himself irresistible to women, felt inadequate, overshadowed by Liam.

There was an eerie silence, broken only by Yesenia's accusing words.

"You fool, are you trying to infuriate me? I've told you not to bring up that scoundrel again!"

Clarence's gaze grew darker. He feigned calmness but was seething inside. He intervened, "It's fine. If Julie wants to see it, let her."

Then, with a magnanimous gesture, he extended his phone to her.

But inside, his resentment was reaching its boiling point!

Unseen by others, his right hand clenched into a fist behind him and he muttered a vow secretly. "Julie, I will win you over! I will make you

mine completely. At that time, I will ruthlessly abandon you and make you a bitch who will only pray for my gift! And you, Liam, once I take possession of Funbuy application, you'll lose the protection of the Hoffman family!

Then, you'll be done for!"



Chapter 436 Julie's Nude Photos

After the storm of anger subsided, Clarence's temper cooled off a bit.

With a glint of scheming in his eyes, he devised a wicked plan for revenge on Liam.

"Oh, Liam, you're in for it!" he muttered with a sinister smile.

Using his phone that Julie had returned to him a while ago, he snapped a picture of Julie, capturing her graceful figure.

He then proceeded to photograph the delectable spread of food laid out on the table.

In addition; Clarence accompanied the photos with disgustingly vile words. "Thanks to my beautiful and virtuous fiancée for cooking me this meal. We had a splendid night together. Sometimes, happiness is just that simple!"

"That's not enough!"

Clarence's eyes turned dark as he hatched an even more repulsive plan to unsettle Liam. He sought out a skilled photo editor working for the Norris family.

A series of pictures, devoid of any oddity, were created. Julie's face was seamlessly superimposed onto a woman Clarence had previously slept with in the photos. She appeared completely nude, with explicit close-ups of private body parts.

He was so aroused by them that his penis stood erect.

With an evil grin, Clarence sent the scandalous photos along with the text to Liam.

He eagerly anticipated Liam's furious reaction when he saw them.

Yet, as fifteen minutes ticked by, there was no response, no eruption of rage from Liam.

Clarence grew impatient, unable to contain his anticipation any longer. He dialed Liam's number, intending to taunt him. "Mr. Hoffman, have you received the 'gift' I sent you? I hope you like it!"

Wearing a lewd smile, Clarence eagerly awaited Liam's outburst.

However...

Liam's reaction was cold and filled with disdain as he retorted, "You imbecile! The flaws in those pictures are glaring. I suggest you use your brain next time, if you have one, before trying to make me sick!"

He abruptly ended the call.

Suddenly!

"Liam, I will kill you sooner or later!"

Clarence seethed as his face flushed with rage.

He slammed the glass in his hand onto the floor, shattering it into countless shards.

The members of the Cortez family were taken aback by his sudden fury.

They all fell into an uneasy silence, careful not to provoke Clarence.

They hastened to wrap up the dinner, sensing the tension in the air.

Meanwhile, in a regular residential area in Salem, the houses were priced within reach for most people, making it a popular choice for

working-class individuals.

The house where Liam currently resided had been purchased and meticulously renovated by Klaus. It now rivaled a luxurious five-star hotel in its opulence.

Currently, Liam found solace in the comfort of his home and had no plans to move elsewhere.

In that moment, his gaze remained fixed on the photo displayed on his phone.

Julie's face retained its captivating charm, just as he had always imagined.

However, beneath that familiar face, there was another slender, unclothed body that did not belong to her.

Having been sexually intimate with Julie before, Liam had etched certain distinctive features of hers deep into his memory.

It was this knowledge that prevented him from falling victim to the deceitful images he saw.

Nevertheless, even though he understood that the pictures had been doctored, he couldn't suppress the surge of anger within him. For it was an affront to Julie.

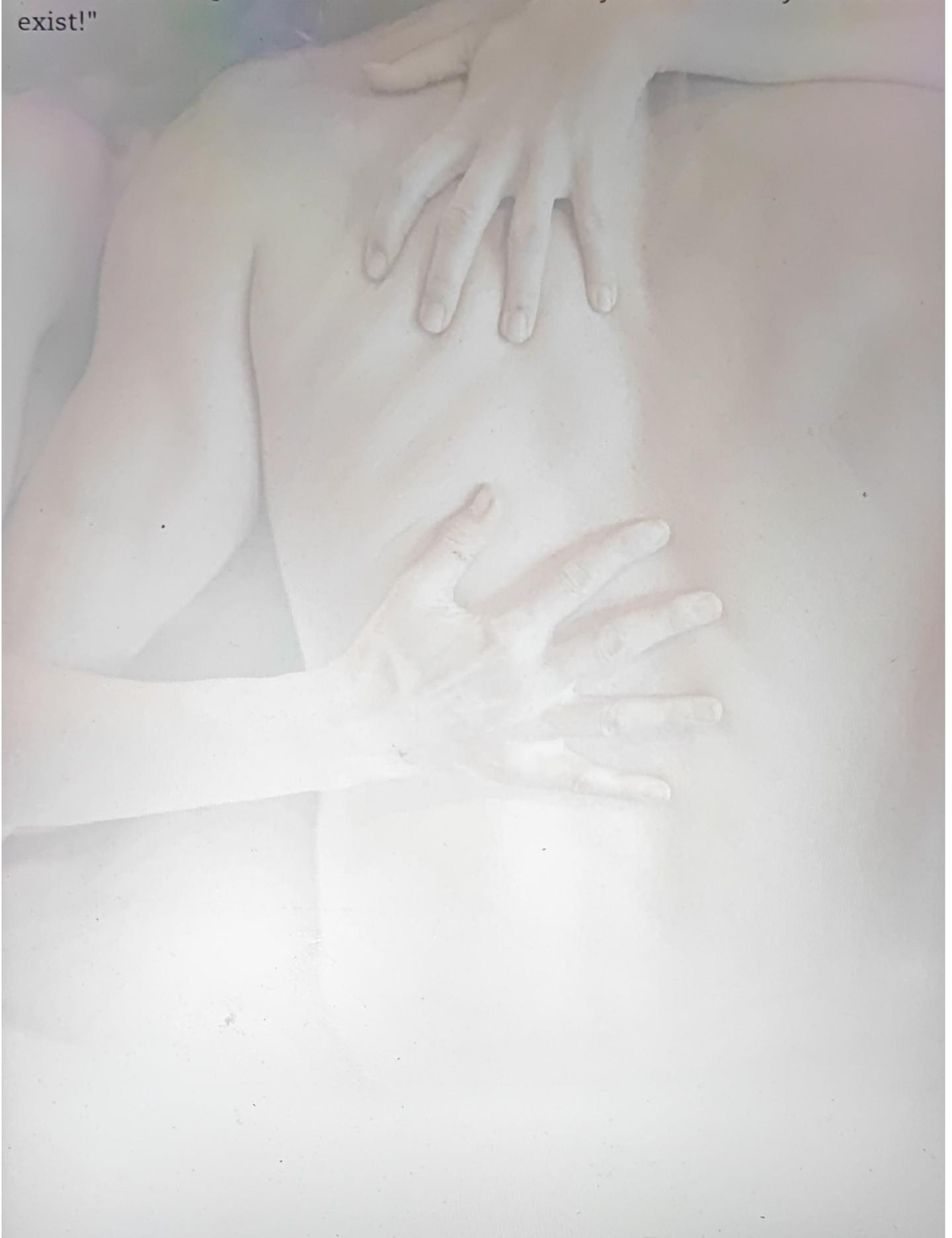
In Liam's eyes, no one had the right to insult the most precious person in his heart.

"Clarence, you're playing with death!" ①

Fury radiated from his bloodshot eyes and clenched fists. He looked so angry.

His desire to bring harm to Clarence reached its zenith.

Liam swore under his breath, his voice barely audible, "Clarence, how dare you stoop so low as to humiliate Julie in such a shameless manner, all to provoke me? The Norris family have lost any reason to exist!"



Chapter 437 The Crisis Of Kingland Group

The following day, the news of retailers terminating their contracts with Funbuy became a popular topic on Facebook, gaining significant attention.

These traders entered into new agreements with the Riley Group instead.

Dennis, acting as a representative, even secured an interview.

In front of the camera, he adeptly portrayed himself as a victim, skillfully concealing his true intentions.

"There was no option but to pull away from Funbuy. Recently, we've been facing relentless persecution from the Kingland Group, led by their new CEO, Liam! He's an authoritarian figure, solely responsible for making decisions in Kingland Group! The Funbuy had enjoyed a remarkable period of success in the past! But, in truth, it's more like a blood-sucking octopus, squeezing the life out of us retailers! As if that wasn't enough, Kingland Security gave us a hard time when we tried to break free! I'm certain everyone else would avoid associating with such a corporation!"

By the end of his speech, Dennis' eyes welled up with tears, as though he was a personal victim of these injustices.

His heartfelt plea created quite a stir in public sentiment.

Many associates raised their voices in chorus, criticizing both Funbuy and the alleged wrongdoings of Liam.

Meanwhile, Riley Group's representative, Clarence, held a press conference.

He asserted, "I'm sure everyone is well aware of the hooliganism of Kingland Group. In fact, the initial phase of Funbuy application under their name had a rather questionable and dubious nature. They launched a ruthless price war to kick off their business! Their group purchases and incentives for new users distorted the online market and poisoned social intercourses!"

Such accusations from a rival added fuel to the fire.

Before long, the web was awash with negative news reports about Funbuy.

Kingland Group's market worth plummeted, with increasing numbers of investors ditching their shares. It seemed as though the company couldn't reverse the downward trend!

In this unstable situation, many of Kingland Group's partners were lured away by the Riley Group.

Many previous users returned to Riley Group's platform.

The Norris family pumped considerable funding into it.

All these signs pointed to a possible resurgence for the Riley Group.

In a local bar, Clarence, accompanied by two glamorous women, raised his glass alongside Dennis, celebrating their initial success!

For the first time, Clarence complimented Dennis, saying, "You've really stepped up this time. Without your help in rallying the retailers, our strategy wouldn't have been so seamless!"

Caught off guard by the praise, Dennis responded, "You're too kind. Mr. Norris, you've been my guiding light. I've simply tried my hardest."

He fawned over Clarence to the point of almost wagging an imaginary

tail.

Pleased with his performance, Clarence patted Dennis's head and said, "You have what it takes to be a loyal hound. After we topple Kingland Group and Liam, I will return to the capital. You'll take my place as head of the Riley Group! As you've proven your loyalty to me, I won't let your efforts go unrewarded!"

Dennis was so thrilled he was practically ready to howl with delight!

He continued his flattery. "Mr. Norris, taking down Liam should be a walk in the park for someone as formidable as you! From this moment, Mr. Norris, I am at your command!"

At the mention of Liam's name, Clarence's teeth ground together in fury!

For the first time, he was pursuing a woman who utterly dismissed him!

Her eyes brimmed with worry for Liam!

This feeling was torturous and incited a defiance in him, fueling his desire to win Julie over.

Clarence envisioned a time when she would submit to him, groveling at his feet.

With this thought, he ordered Dennis, "Bring Liam's ex-wife here immediately! Let's discuss a plan to disgrace Liam!"

Just as he finished, Yolanda knocked and entered the private room.

She was dressed in a low-cut black ensemble that highlighted her voluptuous breasts.

Sequins adorned her attire, shimmering under the bar's colorful

lighting, making her the center of attention.

Her sleek legs and stocking-clad figure were a sight to behold.

Her stunning face showcased bright, seductive red lips.

Her presence ignited the most primal desires in men!

At this sight, Clarence's eyes nearly popped out.

This woman was such a beauty, she could even rival Julie!

She might lack Julie's mature allure, but her provocative charm was hard to resist. Clarence couldn't peel his eyes away!

Simultaneously, Yolanda shot him a subtle, playful wink.

This stirred a shiver down Clarence's spine, sparking a surge of lust.

"Mr. Norris, this is..."

Dennis began to introduce, but was abruptly cut off by Clarence.

Straightening his suit, he extended a hand and cast a tender gaze upon Yolanda.

With gentlemanly grace, he introduced himself. "You must be Miss Yolanda Lambert. I am Clarence Norris, the sole heir of the capital's Norris family. I assume you've heard of me. Miss Lambert, you're truly enchanting. I hope we can be friends."

Yolanda offered a slight smile, replying, "Thank you, Mr. Norris. It's a pleasure to meet you."

As Dennis witnessed this, a pang of unease hit him.

This scene was too familiar!

Instantly, a wave of humiliation washed over him.

He silently cursed his luck. Not again! Was he destined to be made a fool of yet again?

In the past, he had offered Yolanda to Tyler in his efforts to counter Liam.

And now, history seemed to be repeating itself!



Chapter 438 Yolanda's Acting Skills

Dennis knew what was about to unfold.

Yet his fear overpowered his ability to step in and put an end to it all.

He didn't even dare to disturb the conversation between the two.

Right then, Clarence seemed to forget his initial agenda of scheming against Liam.

He was busy trying to charm Yolanda, his words dripping with intent.

"Miss Lambert, it's strange, but the second my eyes fell on you, love struck. I deeply wish to claim you as mine," he confessed.

While speaking, he didn't fail to appreciate the enchanting sight before him, his eyes greedily feasting on the stunning beauty.

Rather than creating distance, Yolanda engaged in playful banter with this billionaire playboy. She retorted, "Oh really? Mr. Norris, I hope this isn't a line you use on every woman."

The flirtatious exchange between them was like a fresh display of fondness.

Dennis, feeling the sting of jealousy, abruptly changed the subject. "Yolanda, Mr. Norris invited you to discuss potential ways to embarrass Liam."

It was then that Clarence came back to reality, his face grim as he declared, "Not just Liam, but also Julie, who has continuously belittled me. I yearn to have her!"

With a smile playing on her lips, Yolanda had mapped out her

approach even before she had arrived.

The key to her plan was the fact that Julie was still grappling with amnesia.

She proposed, "Mr. Norris, just win over Julie, and you'll hit two birds with one stone! Back in Ninverton, I got to know Julie quite well. I'm willing to talk to her and ease your worries, Mr. Norris."

Clarence gave a satisfied nod.

The following day, Clarence took Yolanda to the Cortez family's residence.

Their arrival stirred curiosity, but nobody dared to question.

He was a rich heir after all. If he had found a new woman, they were ready to accept it.

Yolanda ventured upstairs alone to meet Julie.

"Julie, it's been a while." She observed the puzzled expression on Julie's face and put on a smile.

However, despite Julie's lack of recognition towards Yolanda, she instinctively felt a resistance within her and cautiously inquired, "Who are you? Why are you here?"

Shush!

Yolanda made a shushing sound and moved closer to whisper in Julie's ear, "I'm here to reveal the truth! Your amnesia has kept you in the dark about your relationship with Liam for too long!"

Julie was taken aback. Upon hearing Liam's name, she fell into a state of panic, overwhelmed with worry and urgency.

"In fact, Liam and you are lovers! And if your amnesia hadn't interfered, you both would've been planning a wedding!" Slowly and deliberately, Yolanda unfolded the truth and explained everything.

However, she conveniently hid the fact that she had plotted against Julie once.

"So... is this the reality?" Julie shivered, her eyes brimming with tears.

Even though her memory hadn't recovered, the emotional dam broke, releasing a torrent of long-held feelings.

She remembered waking to Liam's gentle voice and his lonely silhouette as he exited the hospital.

"I finally get why I felt restless when I saw those things, why I couldn't forget him. It's because... I love him!"

Julie remembered her feelings for Liam.

At that point, Yolanda voiced her sentiments again, her tone mimicking sorrow. "Honestly, I'm jealous of you. Despite your memory loss, your love for Liam remains intact. As for me, I'm just his remorseful ex-wife. Even if I harbor feelings for him, time has sailed. I wish you both happiness!"

Gradually, Julie began to trust more than half of Yolanda's words.

Seeing the opportunity, Yolanda added with a forced smile, "I took a big risk coming here today. Please, don't let anyone know about our conversation. Mr. Norris is rather tyrannical. If he discovers this, he wouldn't think twice before crushing the Lambert family."

Julie's eyes filled with gratitude, her trust in Yolanda solidified. She pledged sincerely, "I won't tell anyone!"

"As long as you both are okay, I can breathe easy. However..."

Observing Yolanda's hesitance, Julie urged anxiously. "However what? Please, speak freely."

"It's about Mr. Norris. He's scheming to seize control of the Funbuy App and oust Liam from the Kingland Group!" Yolanda feigned deep concern.

"What?" Julie was stunned. She had long held doubts about Clarence's character, and now he was plotting against Liam.

A wave of dread washed over Julie.

She promptly asked, "What's Liam's current situation? I could feign intimacy with Clarence to gather crucial information and assist Liam in this business war!"

"Mr. Norris hails from a family worth hundreds of billions of dollars. It's tough for Liam to compete. If you wish to collect intel, you must appear distant from Liam and publicly harm him! That's the only way to earn Mr. Norris' trust!" Yolanda acted concerned.

"Well..."

Julie bit her lip hard, feeling cornered.

The thought of publicly hurting Liam was unbearable!

Slap!

Suddenly, Yolanda slapped herself, pretending to be racked with guilt. "How could I suggest such a thing? I've put you in an impossible situation."

"What are you doing?"

Julie quickly intervened. She made her decision, stating, "You're right. It might be our only hope! In dire times, we must confront reality head

-on!"

With her goal in sight, a spark of satisfaction flickered in Yolanda's eyes. She asked, "Should we let Liam in on this?"

"No, this should remain between us. It's the safest option," Julie confirmed.

Yolanda managed to squeeze out a few tears of gratitude, appreciating Julie's trust.

However, deep down, she was sneering.

Uncovering the truth might not bring bliss, but rather more heartache!

"Love him all you want, Julie. It will only incite Mr. Norris and hasten Liam's downfall," Yolanda muttered to herself after she left Julie's room.

Chapter 439 An Appalling Plan

The following morning, shortly after Liam woke up, he received a call from Vivian.

She broke some major news to him.

She said Julie was set to be engaged to Clarence soon.

This topic was currently being widely discussed on Facebook.

In an instant, Liam's sleepiness vanished.

With his eyes narrowed, he rushed to open Facebook.

Someone had shared a video of Julie and Clarence being very physically close to each other.

In the comment section, the majority of the netizens were sending well wishes to the couple.

"No way! This can't be true!"

Liam's eyes began to redden. He could not wrap his head around the idea at all.

Suddenly, the good times he and Julie had shared sprang to mind.

Now, though, it seemed that the leading man in their supposed love story was no longer him.

It left Liam feeling unsettled.

However, it was his decision to leave. Therefore, he had no right to meddle with Julie's life now.

Unconsciously, Liam tightened his hand around the glass he was holding, and after a few seconds, it shattered.

The shards of glass tore into his skin, causing it to bleed.

Liam did not react, though.

He was so overcome with grief that he could not even feel the pain in his palm.

When he looked at his phone again, he noticed another trending topic.

"Clarence criticizes Funbuy."

Liam clicked on it and discovered posts and clips of Clarence badmouthing Funbuy at a press conference.

"I guess my lack of reaction made you think you already won, huh?" Liam sneered. ①

He then walked to the computer and made a copy of his meticulously planned strategy.

Afterward, he took a quick shower, put on a new suit, and drove the second-hand Toyota to the Kingland Group headquarters.

A meeting among the company's top brass was held. ①

Everyone in the conference room had dim expressions on their faces.

Recently, negative news concerning Funbuy and the Kingland Group had been coming out one after another, and this had been having a devastating effect on the company.

"Mr. Hoffman, Funbuy and the Kingland Group have been receiving a lot of criticism lately. What are we going to do about it?"

With his features schooled into a serious expression, Liam proceeded to explain his counterattack strategy. "I've read some of it. If we continue explaining or defending ourselves, the outcome may be the opposite of what we want. What we need to do is increase the reliability of the platform and keep a tight rein on product quality. So long as our users have common sense, they will back us without prompting, and the rumours will die down on their own."

Everyone exchanged confused looks.

All of them knew how hard it was to level up the user experience.

Soon, Liam revealed the main part of his strategy.

"Online store software focuses on marketing strategies, shipping, and products. The real shopping experience, on the other hand, was only about shipping and products. Thus, I've made the decision to make a significant financial investment to construct warehouses all throughout Salem for the purpose of storing items and develop Funbuy's logistics. It can decrease future expenses and speed up the time it takes to issue refunds to customers. Additionally, the brands and products that are permitted on the platform should be subject to rigorous screening. The newly added retail outlets also require evaluation." ①

After his speech, everyone in the conference room stared at Liam in stunned silence.

Then, several objections were raised.

"Mr. Hoffman, while your plan has merits, implementing it might be too costly for the Kingland Group."

"That's right. Currently, the company has a working capital of five billion dollars. If we put all of that into your plan, it can affect the way the company operates as a whole."

"You might want to reconsider this, Mr. Hoffman."

However, Liam ignored their protests and stated flatly, "The company doesn't have enough money, I know, and that's why I plan to initiate a ten-billion-dollar rebate strategy."

He then whipped out a stack of papers and had them passed around until everyone had a copy.

After reading the contents of the proposal, the executives were taken aback by how absurd it was.

Even Vivian was at a loss for words.

It did not take long before some voiced their protests.

"This is not a strategy; this is wasteful spending."

"At this rate, the Kingland Group will be doomed. We're literally prodding a hive of bees."

"If we follow through with this plan, the Kingland Group will definitely face bankruptcy."

However, despite their opposition, Liam remained unruffled and confident.

He had the same attitude when he decided to create Funbuy and venture into the online shopping industry.

He had made up his mind, and no one would be able to change it.

"Don't worry. I have plenty of money."

Liam then clapped his hands three times, as if signalling someone.

The door to the conference room swung open, and a gentleman dressed in an Armani suit strolled in.

The man was none other than Watkins of the Rinku Group.

